

Tales of Demons and Gods

(妖神记)

Chapter

201-250

Mad Snail

(厨二好き)

Story Description:

In his past life, Nie Li was the strongest Demon Spiritist and stood at the pinnacle of the martial world. However, he lost his life during the battle with the Sage Emperor and the Six Deity Ranked Beast.

His soul was then brought back to when he was still 13 years old. Although he's the weakest in his class with the lowest talent at only Red soul realm, with the aid of the vast knowledge which he accumulated from his previous life, he trained faster than anyone.

He aims to protect the city which in the coming future will be assaulted by beasts and end up destroyed, as well as protect his lover, friends and family who died in the beast assault. And to destroy the Sacred family whom abandon their duty and betrayed the city in his past life.

Original Story can be found here: [Link](#)

Chapter 201: Dreamcloud World

Is Nie Li the kind that needs a backer? Yu Yan is aware that he's just joking; because in their relationship, the one standing in a higher position isn't her, it's Nie Li. She was the one receiving help from him! Solely based on Nie Li's comprehension of two powers of law, Nie Li's cultivation will soar leaps and bounds to a shocking degree within the next few months. He might even be able to reach Legend rank very quickly.

"I will definitely pay you back for today's favor. So, what should I do to conceal my aura and leave this place?" Yu Yan asked, looking at Nie Li. She could feel that her divine body can already move as she wants and the Law of Fire in this area has basically been sucked dry by her.

It's just like what Nie Li told her, she must travel around so that she can absorb even more Law of Fire and restore herself to her pinnacle state.

"If we are to leave this place, sister goddess must follow my instructions." Nie Li lightly smiled and said, "Otherwise, if your aura was detected, I'll be dead!"

"I understand. There are experts that wield the power of law over at the demon beast clan; therefore, I can only conceal my aura. If I was detected, then there would only be death. As long as your suggestion is correct, I'll listen to you." She said, nodding her head. In order to restore her strength, she has no choice but to suffer some grievances.

"I will shroud your body with inscription patterns from my Law of Darkness to conceal your aura. There is no other choice, but to have sister goddess be in a little inconvenient situation. Try shrinking your body to be as small as possible and hide within my sleeve. In addition, I'll need to place all the clothes that you're wearing as well as the stuff that you've used before and lay them down in an inscription array using the Law of Fire to mimic your aura. Hence, making the demon beasts think that you're still in this seal. I will draw the inscription pattern array for you later on." said Nie Li.

Yu Yan nodded her head, understanding what Nie Li is planning.

She did as she was told, that small figure of hers constantly flew around. Although she is very small, her speed and efficiency are very fast.

In the array that she laid down, a figure slowly appeared in the middle of the inscription pattern array and was quietly standing there. This figure looked exactly like Yu Yan, except this was just a fake.

After everything was properly arranged, Nie Li looked at her and said, "Sister Yu Yan, please try and shrink your body as small as possible."

Looking at Nie Li's sleeve, Yu Yan couldn't help to but feel embarrassed. Even if her body can shrink to a foot tall, the space in Nie Li's sleeve would still be too small. However, she had no other choice, but to do as he suggested.

For the future of the human clan, she can't bother herself with such trivial matters. Her body slowly shrank till she was a foot tall, then turned into a streak of light and entered Nie Li's sleeve.

The space in Nie Li's sleeve was indeed too narrow. When Yu Yan entered his sleeve, she had stuffed it full, making it hard for her to make even a single movement. She uncomfortably twisted her body a little. Nie Li's arm was like a pillar, blocking her, and she had no choice but to closely stick to his arm.

"Sister goddess, don't fiddle around!" Nie Li bitterly smiled. His sleeve is indeed a little too narrow; however, he had no other choice as he can only maintain the stability of the inscription pattern of the Law of Darkness near his palm.

Nie Li began to operate the Darkness inscription pattern array and slowly shrouded Yu Yan's body with it.

Yu Yan could sense that her aura truly was concealed by Nie Li's Darkness inscription pattern array. She never imagined that Nie Li would be able to use it so proficiently after just comprehending the Law of Darkness not long ago. In Yu Yan's heart, she had strong curiosity about Nie Li's origins.

Nie Li has no idea what Yu Yan is thinking right now; however, he can

feel a peculiar sensation coming from his arm. He could feel her exquisite skin and curvaceous figure touching him, this is simply an alluring stimulation. Nie Li bitterly laughed, even in his previous life, he had never experienced such a strange event before.

Before entering here, he thought that there was some kind of treasure hidden here and some items that surpassed Legend rank. He never expected that he would find a goddess. He did not find any treasure, but he is bringing a goddess home, fate is such a mysterious thing.

Although his sleeve is a little tight, looking at it from the outside, it doesn't appear odd at all.

"Let's go." Nie Li said to Yu Yan in his sleeve, he then followed the path he came from.

After exiting the cave, Nie Li looked down at the abyss, but couldn't see the bottom, just a patch of black. According to Yu Yan, there are a few pinnacle level Legend rank demon beasts hiding within the abyss; therefore, he has to be very careful in concealing Yu Yan's aura.

As Nie Li followed the cliff wall as he climbed up, there would occasionally be roars of demon beasts coming from the abyss. These terrifying roars should belong to some kind of powerful demon beasts. The roars themselves would cause one to palpitate. Fortunately, those fellas are hiding within the abyss. If they were to show themselves, Nie Li would definitely not be their opponent.

At this moment, even Yu Yan had become very careful as she tried her best to retract her aura.

Nie Li climbed up the cliff very quickly and patted the dust off his body. In this adventure into the Black Spring, his harvest was pretty good. He headed towards the Heavenly Fate Plateau. Originally, Nie Li thought that a day would be sufficient for him to open the treasure within the Black Spring. He never imagined that he would encounter Yu Yan instead and be delayed for such a long time.

Over at the Heavenly Fate Plateau, Xiao Kuang and his men were waiting for a long time, but weren't able to wait for Nie Li's return any longer. He

thought that Nie Li already died in the Black Spring, so he returned to the Heavenly Fate Plateau.

Knowing that Nie Li has yet to return, Xiao Wu felt a little helpless. Now that Nie Li died in the Black Spring, if the City Lord of Glory City were to know about this matter, would they destroy the Heavenly Fate Plateau?

Before Nie Li returns, they do not dare to send anyone to Glory City. When the news of Xiao Lang's gang reappearing reached Xiao Wu's ears, he had them all captured and interrogated.

After hearing the information from the six of them, Xiao Wu felt very puzzled as to why Nie Li was doing all that. By making such a long rope, could he be preparing to go down to the Black Spring?

After recalling the terrifying legend about the Black Spring, they couldn't help trembling in fear. They can only hope that Nie Li is blessed by the heavens and is able to return alive. Otherwise, if the people from Glory City track his location till here, the Heavenly Fate Plateau would be finished. They can be sure that Nie Li is one of the important figures in Glory City's City Lord's Mansion, he might even be the young master of the City Lord's family.

Heavenly Fate Plateau's market

While Nie Li was walking, Yu Yan sighed in sorrow. Once again, she has returned to the human world. Although the humans are being heavily hunted by demon beasts, at least not all of humanity has been annihilated.

Nie Li couldn't help asking, "Sister goddess, how many plateaus managed to survive?"

"I'm not sure how many plateaus managed to survive." Yu Yan shook her head and said, "After experiencing the endless god battle, although the humans have managed to survive and multiply in number with countless empires appearing, once a Spiritual God appears in the demon beast clan, the human clans would then enter into a great defeat."

Yu Yan pondered and said, "Although the battle between the human clan and the demon clan is a disadvantage, it's absolutely impossible for

the demon clan to totally annihilate the human clan. Several Spiritual Gods have bloodlines passed down, and spread them around in other realms. Although the battle in the main world does not have a lot of human tribes left, the human clans have control of several realms. With the Amethyst Bamboo as the core, a few powerful Spiritual Gods laid down several defences in those realms and have been existing for tens of thousands of years. Even if all of the human clan's Spiritual Gods are dead, the demon beasts clans won't be able to kill the ones in those realms."

So it turns out that the human clans are still in control of several realms.

"Among the human clans, the strongest should be the Primal Family passed down by the Primal Chaos Spiritual God. Within that family, there are countless amounts of Demigod rank experts and they have a copy of the Amethyst Bamboo as a guardian object. If the demon beast clan's Spiritual God forced their way in, they would all be destroyed. Even though I have personally witnessed the Primal Chaos Spiritual God's Divine Spark being destroyed, he is the most mysterious among us all. I can't say for sure if he is finding a way to revive." Yu Yan said after pondering her thoughts.

"Then, can we enter those realms?" Nie Li asked in low voice.

"We can, as long as we find the dreamcloud rock. We'll be able to use it to lay down a teleportation array and enter the Dreamcloud World. That is an independent realm with flowers blooming all season. It is also prosperous and fertile. It's only slightly smaller than the main world." said Yu Yan. As for the spatial teleportation array to enter the Dreamcloud World, she's one of the few human clan Spiritual Gods that knows of it.

A realm that is under the control of a human clan is definitely much safer than the main world. Furthermore, it's more suitable for humans to live in compared to the Abyss Prison World.

If he can move Glory City into the Dreamcloud World, then it would be a lot safer.

Nie Li pondered in his heart and asked, "Where should we find the

dreamcloud rock?”

“In order to obstruct contact between the Dreamcloud World and the main world, the demon beast clan’s Spiritual Gods plundered a major amount of dreamcloud rocks. There are only one or two in some ruins left behind by the human clans. Before my Divine Spark shattered, I hid my interspatial ring in the main world. It’s several tens of thousands of miles away from this place. If we can find my interspatial ring, we will definitely be able to have sufficient dreamcloud rocks.” Yu Yan said as she sighed.

Goddess Yu Yan’s interspatial ring? With her strength, there should definitely be lots of good items inside that were left behind when she was still alive, right?

However, tens of thousands of miles is a little far.

Nie Li had anticipation for the Dreamcloud World. In his previous life, the area that he moved around in was only the main world, he never went to those subsidiary realms. As for the Dreamcloud World, it was impossible for him to have heard of it before.

Yu Yan thought of something and said, “We have to leave this place, quickly. Otherwise, we might bring disaster to the Heavenly Fate Plateau.”

Once the demon beasts in the Black Spring notice her disappearance, they will definitely kill their way out. Although they have already laid down the disguise inscription pattern array, who knows when those demon beasts will see through it?

“Okay.” Nie Li nodded. He showed his face a little in the market, then left.

*

1. 0.33cm

Chapter 202: Master of the Nether Realm

After Nie Li left the place, Xiao Kuang and his men hurried over.

“Didn’t you say that the young master appeared? Where is he?” Xiao Kuang looked around, unable to see Nie Li’s figure anywhere.

“Young master Xiao Kuang, why would we lie to you? He really did appear here, if you don’t believe us, you can ask the people from the other stores here!”

Very quickly, the guards got the exact answer. Nie Li did indeed appear here, but quickly left. Many people in the surrounding area all saw him.

They never thought that Nie Li would actually return from the Black Spring. Isn’t the Black Spring a place of death? Anyhow, they wouldn’t dare enter it nor do they know what methods Nie Li used to stay in there for such a long time and come out alive. Since Nie Li is still alive, the huge stone in their hearts was also lifted. The next step that they will take will be to move the tribe to Glory City.

Nie Li quickly skimmed across the forest.

Although he is only at 5-star Gold rank, having a goddess as a guard has given Nie Li assurance in his heart.

He wasn’t preparing to return to Glory City, and the Desert Palace is too far, the time it would take for him to return would be too long. If anything were to happen to Glory City in that period of time, he wouldn’t even have the time to return back. Should he take a look at the Dark Guild’s location next?

He has to confirm the Dark Guild’s location before having any confrontation with them. Now that the Demon Lord is said to be in seclusive training, and both Long Sha and Gui Sha are injured, with Yu Yan’s strength, he wouldn’t have to be afraid of them anymore.

He heard that the Dark Guild lives in a vast underground world! Just wanting to know the situation there caused Nie Li to be filled with curiosity.

Nie Li followed the route that Ye Yan told him and headed towards the Dark Guild's location.

“Where are you going now?” asked goddess Yu Yan.

“I want to go to an underground world!” Nie Li then told her about the situation between the Dark Guild and Glory City.

After hearing Nie Li's words, Yu Yan's face turned frost and said, “You could be facing the threat of demon beasts at anytime and yet you still take actions against your own tribe, and kill your kind, this is simply absurd! If I see them, I'll definitely kill them myself!”

Nie Li only casually talked about it and never thought that Yu Yan would have such resentment towards them. What Nie Li doesn't know is that back when Yu Yan was still a goddess, she had once suffered a similar experience, and was betrayed by the human clan. Therefore, what Yu Yan couldn't bear the most, is betrayal!

The Demon Lord is the biggest threat to Glory City.

When Nie Li used all the strength of the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array to launch an attack, it only wounded the subordinate of the Demon Lord, Long Sha. If the Demon Lord himself came out from his seclusion, then Glory City may have a high chance of annihilation.

After encountering Yu Yan, Nie Li became aware that in order for a pinnacle Legend rank expert to make any breakthrough in this world, they would have to cultivate the power of law and not the power of heaven. In this world, those that are able to cultivate and comprehend the power of heaven is only a few. In his previous life, Nie Li unintentionally entered the Temporal Demon Spirit Book and set on a different cultivation path.

The Temporal Demon Spirit Book is not an item from this world!

The Demon Lord might be aiming for the Spiritual God realm! Once he reaches that realm, then Glory City will definitely be in his pocket.

After heading deep into the mountains and following the route on the map that was drawn by Ye Yan, he entered a cave.

He followed the long and narrow tunnel, moving deep into the mountain. The cold and damp walls were definitely man made. The floor had bones of human and demon beasts scattered about. From looks of it, one can deduce that the demon beasts and humans once fought here and the humans retreated deep into this mountain.

When the Age of Darkness arrived, the humans were being chased by the demon beasts. At that time, the some of the guardian Spiritual Gods of the human clan were dead since long ago, some of them were wounded and no one had the strength to stop the demon beasts.

Nie Li originally thought that the Legend rank experts from the human tribe suddenly ganged up against a Legend rank demon beast and attracted the endless massacre. It turns out that there's a deeper truth than that.

After following the long tunnel several thousands of meters deep underground, Nie Li felt a faint barrier stopping him from continuing. It is actually a barrier that was laid out by someone.

Just when Nie Li was preparing to think of some way to break the barrier, Yu Yan sat on his shoulders and waved her right hand, disintegrating the barrier.

“This kind of low-level barrier is totally useless against the power of law.” said Yu Yan, shaking her head.

This barrier can only block a Black Gold rank expert at most. How can it block goddess Yu Yan who has control over the Law of Fire?

Nie Li shrugged his shoulders. With the help of Yu Yan, he was saved a lot of labour. He continued his trip downwards. Suddenly, the scene in front of him widened. In front of him, an incomparably vast world appeared.

“This is is.....Nether Realm?” said Yu Yan, her heart shaking.

“Nether Realm?” Nie Li became a little curious. For something to make Yu Yan so curious, this Nether Realm is definitely not something small. In his previous life, he did not stay in this place for too long; therefore, he

knows nothing about it.

“In this world, aside from the human clan and the demon beast clan, there are many other clans with many experts among their ranks. Some of the experts also wield the power of law. Both the demon beast clan’s and we human clan’s Spiritual Gods are a little afraid of them.”

“They claim land and become the king of it, forming several forbidden places. This Nether Realm is one of the three forbidden places. The master of the Nether Realm is an expert that has comprehended the Law of Nether. Up till today, we still have no idea which clan he belongs to. In any case, he doesn’t belong to the demon beast clan nor the human clan. Even the Primal Chaos Spiritual God wouldn’t be able to do anything to the expert that comprehended the Law of Nether.” Yu Yan shook her head and said, “Fortunately, these clan stand in the neutral side. As long as you don’t poke their interests, they will not take any action. However, this is still his territory, so I have to be careful.”

Nie Li wondered what kind of existence this master of the Nether Realm is to make even Yu Yan feel fear.

However, what he can be certain of is that this underground world is a very vast place.

Looking far away, he saw that the ground is filled with cracks. In every crack, the flow of blazing magma with white smoke was coming out from time to time. The whole world was filled with the smell of sulfur.

After looking around again, in a vague light, one imposing city stood, majestically.

This Demon Lord actually built the Dark Guild in this Nether Realm.

Suddenly, when Nie Li walked forward, a chirping sound was heard coming from the surrounding area. Black figures appeared in Nie Li’s sight. Their bodies are black in colour, with sharp ears and were peeking at Nie Li from far away, looking at him eagerly.

It’s the Dark Elves!

Suddenly, three Dark Elves of Gold rank strength pounced towards Nie

Li. They probably felt that their strength was stronger than Nie Li's, which is why they took action.

Nie Li's body underwent a transformation and turned into the Fanged Panda. He opened his mouth and spat out a Yin Yang Blast.

The Yin Yang Blast flew towards the three Dark Elves.

Just when the three Dark Elves were about to dodge, the black light ball and white light ball collided against each other and exploded. That terrifying force of impact instantly sent the three Dark Elves flying.

Boom! Boom! boom!

The three Dark Elves fell onto the ground with white smoke coming from their bodies.

Witnessing this scene, these Dark Elves issued another chirping sound and ran in all directions, no longer daring to have any more ideas to use on Nie Li.

These Dark Elves were actually intending to take action against him. With only a few Gold ranks, it's simply impossible to deal with him.

Nie Li transformed back to his original self and continued to walk towards the city in front. The city gate was already in sight.

Blackrock City

The city wall is vast and grand, stretching to a few dozen miles. It's made from huge black rocks stacked together, issuing a chilling aura.

Nie Li entered the Blackrock City and inquired around. This city is one of the Nether World's fifteen cities that have all kinds of races gathered together and are under the Master of the Nether Realm's protection. Among them, there are many tribes that escaped to here from the Age of Darkness, and are living here as they multiply their descendents. The human clan is one of the twelve main tribes.

Back in the years when the human clan was being chased after by the demon beast clan, there was a demon beast Spiritual God that wielded the power of law that came in here and wanted to continue to kill the

humans. However, he was repelled with a palm from the Master of the Nether Realm. From there on, the experts from the demon beast clan no longer dared to come in here.

If it wasn't because they are being chased by the demon beast clan, the human clan's experts wouldn't live in such a nasty place. However, there is no longer a place available for the human clan to live in the outside world; therefore, they can only remain here.

There are many forces here. Between the forces they would oppress one another in order to gain more resources, which the Master of the Nether Realm doesn't care about. The Master of the Nether Realm has not shown himself in hundreds of years; therefore, no one knows where he is.

The Dark Guild is one of the human forces in Blackrock City that was abruptly rising in these last few hundred years. However, compared to other human families with several Demigod rank experts, the Dark Guild couldn't be considered a powerful force.

The headquarters of the Dark Guild is at Blackrock City.

In a tattered bar, Ye Han was wearing a black cloak as he drank some wine, and coldly sweeping his eyes at the experts from the various clans walking in. When he came here with the Dark Guild, he suddenly realised that the world he knew of had been completely turned upside down when he found out that there was a vast world underground.

When he received the news of the Sacred Family being destroyed and Ye Zong still being alive, to him, Glory City was already not a place he can return to and the Dark Guild would probably not have him. He had become a stray dog. Therefore, he quickly disguised himself and ran out from the Dark Guild. He joined a force in Blackrock City called the Wugui Family. This family is formed with experts from various clans. Even the Dark Guild is helpless before them. He used many possessions to exchange with in order to gain the trust of Wugui Family, including some news about Glory City.

The Patriarch of the Wugui Family is already preparing to organize a batch of experts to head out for Glory City.

“Ye Zong, Nie Li, I will get what belongs to me sooner or later, all of it!” Ye Han’s eyes showed a trace of chilling light, the veins on his arms were already popping out as he shattered the cup in his hand into fragments.

In the hundreds of years, the Dark Guild actually wanted to eliminate Glory City and did not tell this secret to anyone else in the Nether Realm. This was because they already thought of Glory City being in their pocket. However, this secret that has been kept for hundreds of years was now sold to the Wugui Family by Ye Han.

Ye Han’s face was still hidden in a cloak, since the Dark Guild are still sending people after him. Although he has the protection of the Wugui Family, he can’t be careless. After he ate something, he stood up and disappeared into the crowd.

Chapter 203: Remnant map?

The headquarters of the Dark Guild was built with stones. Although it looks very grand, in this Blackrock City, it isn't too eye-catching.

Long Sha and Gui Sha returned to the Dark Guild's headquarters.

"Long Sha, were we and the Sacred Family tricked by Ye Han? Ye Zong is still alive, which caused Shen Hong and the Sacred Family to be thrown out. It was a good spy move!" Gui Sha said with indignation, "If I knew earlier, I would have killed that kid. Now that the kid escaped, this is simply making me burst with anger!"

Long Sha shook his head and said, "Ye Han did not lie. He should have indeed poisoned Ye Zong, it's just that no one thought that he would still be alive. He was probably saved by someone." Long Sha recalled the youth in the middle of the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array. To be able to lay down such a powerful array, it wouldn't be surprising if he saved Ye Zong.

Gui Sha's brows twitched and asked, "If Ye Han did indeed betray Glory City, and if he was to leak information about Glory City to the other families of Blackrock City, wouldn't that mean.....I'm afraid that we'll have to be punished by the Demon Lord."

"The Demon Lord is still in seclusion, we can't disrupt him. We can only take this a step at a time and see the situation." Long Sha said solemnly. Glory City is fat meat, even if the Dark Guild can't obtain it, they will not let someone else have it.

"Long Sha, we have news that Ye Han has joined the Wugui Family. What should we do next?" Gui Sha asked, looking at Long Sha.

Long Sha knitted his brows and said, "Since Ye Han has joined the Wugui Family, he will definitely tell them about the secret passage. Although the Wugui Family has three Demigod rank experts, those three great ancestors probably won't take action themselves. Adding on to the fact that Glory City isn't so easy to deal with, as we imagined it to be. That Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array will make it hard for the Wugui Family to eat Glory City. We can only quietly watch on the sidelines."

Hearing his words, Gui Sha's eyes lit up. The mantis stalks the cicada, unaware of the oriole behind it. This is indeed a good idea.

"We can dispatch people to keep a close eye on the Wugui Family's movements. We have to use some time and go into seclusion cultivation to recover from our injuries." Long Sha said solemnly. If Glory City is really taken down by the Wugui Family, then it'll be too much of a waste.

"I will make the arrangements, immediately." Gui Sha nodded with his eyes shooting a chilling ray of light. Once the Demon Lord comes out of his secluded training, what can the Wugui Family be considered? Even the three Demigod rank grand ancestors of theirs wouldn't be able to do a thing to the Demon Lord.

Demigod rank experts, they only have the cultivation of a pinnacle Legend rank, except that they could use the power of law to a certain degree, making them only a small step away from Spiritual God. Once they grab hold of the power of law entirely, only then will they reach the level of Spiritual God.

There are many Demigod rank experts in the Nether Realm; however, as long as the Spiritual Gods above have not been killed and lost their control of the laws, then these Demigod rank experts won't be able to gain control of the laws and become a Spiritual God. Therefore, the possibility of becoming a Spiritual God is very rare.

Blackrock City was emitting a chilling aura everywhere.

In this Nether Realm, the Law of Nether was everywhere. The chilling aura even surpassed the Law of Darkness to a certain degree.

"I never thought that after such a long time, the strength of the Master of the Nether Realm would reach to such a shocking degree. The moment I entered here, I could sense the Law of Nether's aura. I never thought that the entire Nether Realm would become his domain." Yu Yan was transmitting her voice over to Nie Li from his sleeve.

The amount of experts in this Nether Realm is too much, the moment they entered the Blackrock City, Yu Yan could no longer show herself.

The entire Nether Realm is the Master of the Nether Realm's domain? Nie Li pondered, which level is this Master of the Nether Realm's strength at in the Heavenly Fate rank?

In the Blackrock City's streets, Nie Li wore a black cloak as he quietly walked down the streets while looking around.

He never thought that there would be such a realm that would have all kinds of races that look differently from one another, walking about. There were Troglodytes, Dark Elves, Golems and Tailed Men actually living lives similar to that of a human's.

They were shouting all kinds of slogans, buying and selling all kinds of stuff, making Blackrock City bustle with activity.

While he was walking, he heard some Golems conversing in the bar.

Those Golems are nibbling on crystal stones as though they are biting on soybeans. Fragments were flying all about while they were talking in hoarse voices, they were actually speaking the human language.

"Have you heard? The Blood Demon clan and the Jade Seal Family had a heated fight and the Jade Seal Family suffered horrible casualties."

"What were they fighting over? If everyone treated each other peacefully, the world would be much more beautiful!" one of the female Golems had a weird flirtatious voice.

This voice caused Nie Li to have goose bumps. He would rather hear the voice of the male Golems. Although it's a little hoarse, it's still acceptable.

"It's said that when the experts from the two families entered the first level of the Nine-Layered Deathlands, they found a treasure map and fought over it."

"A Nine-Layered Deathlands's treasure map? No wonder! Just entering the Nine-Layered Deathlands is a death sentence. Since the Jade Seal Family actually dared to start a fight with the Blood Demon clan, they were simply seeking death. These human clans are overestimating their capabilities. They came to our Nether Realm after few thousand years and have forgotten who's the boss here."

“Who’s the boss? The Blood Demon clan?”

“Of course not, it’s the Golem clan!”

After listening to the chatter of these Golems, Nie Li’s heart was slightly moved. So in this Nether Realm, the Dark Guild isn’t the only human force here, this Jade Seal Family is one as well.

Nie Li drank a few mouthfuls of the wine in the bar. It had a spicy hot taste with a sulfuric smell that made it simply too disgusting to drink. He couldn’t drink much more of it and took out a bottle of wine that he brought from outside and poured himself a glass.

“I heard that recently, the Wugui Family just recruited a new member and it’s said that he’s an inscriptionist, able to create primary inscription patterns. This time, the Wugui Family has earned a profit. In the whole Nether Realm, there are only six inscriptionists!”

“I heard that when a primary inscription pattern is carved on a weapon, it can increase the might of the weapon several fold!”

“That’s for sure, inscriptionists are very rare. The only senior inscriptionist, Lord You Ye is an existence comparable to a city!” Several Golem were chatting about.

A Primary Inscriptionist?

Nie Li’s brows twitched. What kind of inscriptionist is he considered? Must be at least senior level, right?

The forces in this Nether Realm are very complicated, there seems to be lots of powerful existences here. Especially the mysterious Master of the Nether Realm. However, inscriptionists seem to be very popular in this world.

While Nie Li was pouring some more wine, three cloaked men walked passed him as they came down from the streets. The moment they saw Nie Li, they couldn’t help looking at him. The leading man seems to have noticed something, since his eyes lit up and he decided to walk in behind him.

“Little brother, you don’t seem to be from Blackrock City.” one of the men sat down beside Nie Li, while the other two quietly stood beside him.

“Oh? How did you notice?” Nie Li swept his gaze at the other party, he is a youth of around twenty years old. His cultivation is roughly around Black Gold rank.

“I’m more or less acquainted with the experts in Blackrock City. Since little brother actually dared to walk alone on the streets, your cultivation should have reached at least Gold rank; otherwise, you would have been killed. I don’t have any impressions of a young talented youth like you; therefore, it can only be explained that you’re not from this place.” the youth smiled and said, “I’m from the Jade Seal Family, my name is Luo Jian. I wonder, how can I address little brother?”

“Nie Li.” Nie Li said, after pondering awhile.

“Our Jade Seal Family is uniting the human clan’s experts in Blackrock City. Even if we die, we want to expand the space for our human clan to survive in, letting our descendents continue on. Since little brother has come to my Blackrock City, I wonder if you’re willing to join our Jade Seal Family?” Luo Jian extended his warm invitation towards Nie Li.

“Oh? Jade Seal Family?” Nie Li pondered, he just heard some people talking about the Jade Seal Family earlier. It seems to be a decent sized family in this Blackrock City. His fingers lightly tapped on the table. If this Jade Seal Family’s motive is to expand the living space of the human clan, then they might have mutual interests with Glory City.

After Nie Li pondered for a moment, he said, “There isn’t any problem in me joining the Jade Seal Family; however, I do not wish to be restricted in any way.”

“The exterior members of my Jade Seal Family will not suffer any restrictions, only those joining as an inner member will be under restrictions.” Luo Jian’s nose suddenly sniffed a little and his eyes widened with a lustrous look. He had an astonished expression on his face and said, “What fragrant wine.”

Hearing Luo Jian’s words, Nie Li poured a cup and placed it in front of

him.

Luo Jian wasn't polite. He took the cup, straightforwardly drained it in one gulp and laughed, "Excellent wine, I have never drunk such tasty wine before ever since I was young. Compared to the wines in Blackrock City, the ones in Blackrock City are all trash. This simply a top-quality wine!"

Hearing Luo Jian's words, Nie Li couldn't help smiling. The one Luo Jian drank was just the commonest wine. However, compared to the wine in Blackrock City, this wine is indeed of top quality. If someone brought the wine from Blackrock City to Glory City, even the beasts wouldn't be willing to drink it.

"Then I'll join as an exterior member of the Jade Seal Family." Nie Li smiled, since there are no restrictions, there is no problem. He wondered what the strength of the Jade Seal Family is like.

Guessing what Nie Li was thinking, Luo Jian proudly smiled and said, "There are two Demigod rank pinnacle experts in my Jade Seal Family, ranking us third among the forces in Blackrock City, however....." Luo Jian's face flashed with a trace of depression and said, "Recently, we had a conflict with the Blood Demon clan; therefore, there is still a certain amount of danger in joining our Jade Seal Family, which I have to tell you about!"

Luo Jian is a rather honest person.

"What kind of forces does this Blood Demon clan have?" asked Nie Li.

"The Blood Demon clan is the strongest force in this Blackrock City, even stronger than the Wugui Family, as they have five Demigod rank experts in it. They wanted to snatch the remnant map that our Jade Seal Family obtained from the Nine-Layered Deathlands. Naturally, we wouldn't follow their orders that easily."

"Remnant map?" Nie Li is a little curious now.

*

1. Chinese idiom meaning while one predator stalks its prey, another predator will stalk the first predator.

Chapter 204: Done?

“Since all of Blackrock City already knows about this matter, there’s no harm in telling little brother. We and the Blood Demon Clan each have obtained some savaged map. We have to combine them together in order to get a complete map. We don’t know where treasure map leads to, but we can be sure that there is a big secret hidden within the treasure map.” Luo Jian said, “The Blood Demon Clan has already let word out that they will fight till one of us is left, unless we hand over the treasure map.”

Nie Li nodded his head, roughly understanding the situation. This Blood Demon Clan is a force that could cover the entire sky; otherwise, they wouldn’t be so arrogant and say such words.

Should he get drafted into the battle?

He pondered, afterall, the Jade Seal Family is a human force, it’s worthy of uniting with. If he can show a certain strength, he might be able to win over the Jade Seal Family. To Glory City, this is absolutely beneficial and harmless.

“I wonder, what is the Nine-Layered Deathland?”

“Legend has it that the Nine-Layered Deathland is the place where the human army and the demon beast army fought back in ancient times. The battle lasted for thousands of years, accumulating countless corpses. The miasma from the corpses turned the entire area into a deathland. However, there are countless treasures scattered around there. Since that area isn’t too far from our Nether Realm, there would often be experts from our Nether Realm that would go to that area to search for treasure.”

Ancient battlefield?

Nie Li thought of Yu Yan, who is still hiding in his sleeve. Perhaps this is the place where her painful memories lie. Her countless friends from the human clan died and her Divine Spark shattered, making her all alone as she suffered the slow long years.

“It’s really embarrassing for me to drink your excellent wine. If such

excellent wine was placed on the auction, it would definitely be worth quite a lot of money.” Luo Jian said awkwardly, “I don’t have anything good here... I know, I’ll gift you this primary inscription sword. This can be considered quite a decent treasure, treat it as my thank you gift.”

Nie Li was dumbfounded upon seeing this sword with a Silver rank fire attribute inscription on it. The materials for this sword is pretty good but it had a Silver rank inscription carved on it. Every weapon he has inside his interspatial ring is much stronger than this. Furthermore, this sword seems to be very precious in the eyes of Luo Jian.

Nie Li shook his head and said, “I already have my weapon, I don’t have a need for this sword. Brother Luo can keep it.”

Hearing Nie Li’s words, Luo Jian was stunned for a moment. Nie Li already has a better weapon? The price of this sword that he showed was very pricey, yet Nie Li actually rejected it without thinking about it!

“Those carved on it are primary inscription patterns?” asked Nie Li as he pointed to the inscription patterns on the sword.

“Correct, to carve a primary inscription pattern, we would have to invite a Primary Inscriptionist to do so. After carving, it would let the weapon’s strength grow by several fold. A Primary Inscriptionist is not easy to invite, our Jade Seal Family had sacrificed a large amount of money to do so.” Luo Jian said proudly.

Nie Li understood what’s going on. There’s a major lack of all kinds of materials in the Nether Realm. Although there are many treasures in the Nine-Layered Deathland, the majority of that should have already been ruined after such a long period of time. They could only forge new weapons by having more materials. Furthermore, inscriptionists are extremely rare in this place.

Nie Li calmly said, “I can also do this level of an inscription pattern.”

Hearing Nie Li’s words, Luo Jian’s eyes lit up and asked, “Could it be that little brother is also an inscriptionist?”

“I guess.” In Nie Li’s view, he can only be considered a half inscriptionist.

However, it's more than enough to carve some low grade inscription patterns, not to mention that he already has a grasp of the Law of Light and Darkness. With them, the inscription patterns that he carves will be even more formidable.

Hearing Nie Li's answer, Luo Jian's expression changed to frantic joy and said, "Recently the Wugui Family recruited a Primary Inscriptionist. Could it be that it's you little brother?"

"No." Nie Li shook his head.

"I wonder if little brother is willing to make a trip with me to the Jade Seal Family?" Luo Jian invited with great hospitality.

If he were to expose his inscriptionist abilities, he would probably be able to obtain the importance of the Jade Seal Family. Even if he encountered danger, Nie Li would still have all sorts of method to escape, he also has the help of goddess Yu Yan. Even the two Demigod rank experts in the Jade Seal Family would probably not be able to make him stay.

"Sure." Nie Li calmly answered, nodding his head.

"Then, let's go." Luo Jian stood up, looking very excited. He's a boorish man, therefore, he has all of his expressions on his face.

Luo Jian is a person that doesn't scheme. Dealing with someone like this, Nie Li couldn't help feeling a lot more at ease.

The two of them followed the path, walking far away.

The Jade Seal Family is a vast fort with strict security.

Seeing a fort of the human clan, Nie Li suddenly had an indescribable feeling. See those strict guards, Nie Li felt close. After all, there isn't many humans that are alive in this world.

They passed the vast gate and entered the main hall, where a forty year old middle aged man, wearing grey robes, sat with a solemn expression. Those resolute cheeks looked as though they were carved on his face, appearing very grave and stern. The man is currently thinking about the

conflict with the Blood Demon clan and has caused this Patriarch to frown with worry.

Noticing someone had entered, he opened his eyes. His fierce eyes swept a gaze on Luo Jian and Nie Li.

“Father, I’ve encountered a little brother on the streets who claims to be an inscriptionist.” Luo Jian excitedly said towards the middle aged man.

This middle aged man is the father of Luo Jian, Luo Xiao, the Patriarch of the Jade Seal Family. Nie Li couldn’t help throwing him a few glances.

Hearing Luo Jian’s words, Luo Xiao looked at Nie Li in astonishment with his brows furrowed. At such young age, Nie Li doesn’t look like an Inscription Master at all.

However, you can’t judge a book by its cover. Over the years, he has seen all kinds of youth genius’. Although he doesn’t believe it, he does not show it on his face and said, “Nephew, please have a seat. I wonder, where are you from? Who is your teacher?”

Hearing Luo Jian’s words, Nie Li shook his head and said, “I’m afraid that I won’t be able to answer these questions, please forgive me.” Nie Li is also staring at this controller of the Jade Seal Family. Although Luo Xiao is huge in his figure, his style is very gentle and did not give others an exceptional pressure.

“Since nephew is unwilling to answer, then forget it.” Luo Xiao smiled and said, “Nephew is a Primary Inscriptionist?” said Luo Xiao, guessing Nie Li’s identity. Afterall, since a stranger came to their Jade Seal Family, he has to be vigilant.

“Correct, I do have a little understanding towards inscription patterns.” Nie Li answered.

At such a young age, even when facing a Patriarch, he is neither obsequious nor supercilious. This caused Luo Xiao to have a whole new impression of Nie Li. He wanted to see if Nie Li is indeed, an inscriptionist.

“We view inscriptionists with great importance. As long as it’s a confirmed inscriptionist, they will be able to receive generous treatment

from our Jade Seal Family. I wonder if nephew is willing to show a little of your skills?” Luo Xiao smiled.

“Sure.” Nie Li nodded his head. He’s not interested in the treatment whatsoever. The reason why he came here is to cooperate with the Jade Seal Family. Naturally, before cooperating, he has to show sufficient value in their eyes.

“Men, bring the tools used for carving primary inscription patterns.” Luo Xiao said, looking at the guards.

“Yes.” the Guards replied, hurrying off.

A few guard far away were discussing in soft voices.

“Claiming to be an inscriptionist at such young age, I think he’s a fraud. How could there be such a young inscriptionist?!”

“I also feel that way. Which inscriptionist hasn’t spent decades of years studying inscriptions. Even if he were to start learning inscription patterns from inside the womb, he wouldn’t be able to become a Primary Inscriptionist, right?”

“You can’t say that either. After all, you can’t judge a book by its cover!”

The voice of the guards were very soft and they kept glancing at Nie Li’s direction, feeling very curious about the results. If Nie Li is confirmed to be a fraud, he will definitely be thrown out of the Jade Seal Family!

Very soon, a table was moved into the main hall with all kinds of tools used for carving primary inscription patterns and was placed in front of Nie Li.

A scarlet red Sword of Flame was placed in front of Nie Li. He took the sword up and quietly felt the body of the sword. He grabbed a carving tool, dipped it in a little demon beast blood and started carving on the Sword of Flame.

By rights, the inscription pattern carving knife shouldn’t be able to carve into the body of the Sword of Flame; however, Nie Li’s every carve would leave a pattern behind that was gradually imprinted on the Sword of

Flame. Every carve emitted a scarlet luster as a trace of Soul Force spread throughout the pattern.

Seeing this scene, both Luo Xiao's and Luo Jian's eyes lit up.

Although Nie Li only made few carvings, it has already proven that Nie Li is a Primary Inscriptionist, there was no doubt about that.

Such a young inscriptionist, just how vast is his knowledge? He might even be able to become a Senior Inscriptionist when he grows up in the future!

Seeing this scene, Luo Xiao already made his decision to recruit Nie Li at all costs, making him a member of the Jade Seal Family. In this vast Nether Realm, humans will naturally be closer to one another. Among the human forces in Blackrock City, the Jade Seal Family is, without a doubt, the strongest. By adding on the discovery of Nie Li, the Jade Seal Family will have even more of an advantage now.

Nie Li continued carving the pattern onto the sword. Within the pattern, included Nie Li's understanding towards inscription patterns and laws. Naturally, the inscription pattern carved on it is just Silver rank; however, the might isn't comparable to ordinary Silver rank inscription patterns.

Yu Yan, who is inside his sleeve, also noticed Nie Li's expressions and actions. Even she couldn't help being shocked by Nie Li's intent and his comprehension towards the power of law.

Right now, Nie Li can already utilize all kinds of law with proficiency.

Roughly a tea time later, Nie Li lightly breathed out and said towards Luo Xiao and Luo Jian, "Done!"

Done?

Luo Xiao was a little shocked. An ordinary inscriptionist would need at least half a day's time to carve inscription patterns. Just how long did Nie Li take?

1. he's straight forward, isn't able to hide his expressions, barefaced.

Chapter 205: Senior Inscription Master?

“Brother Nie Li, I’ll test the might of this sword!” Luo Jian excitedly walk over. He did not think that much about it, since he has not seen other inscriptionists when they were carving inscriptions before. Therefore, he doesn’t know if Nie Li’s speed was fast or slow.

“Sure.” Nie Li passed the carved Sword of Flame over to Luo Jian.

Luo Jian gripped the Sword of Flame and gave it a swing. A wave of berserking flame energy rushed out. With a boom, he made countless horrifying cracks on the floor. The terrifying might gave Luo Jian a scare to the point that his body shivered as he said in a trembling voice, “This.....the might of this.....it’s so much stronger than a Sword of Flame with a primary inscription pattern carved on it!”

Such powerful might, how is that a primary inscription pattern? Luckily Luo Jian only swung it without anyone around; otherwise, he would’ve easily killed someone!

Seeing the might of the Sword of Flame, as the Patriarch of Jade Seal Family, Luo Xiao was also utterly shocked. With that power, how is that a primary inscription pattern? This might is at least a senior inscription pattern!

A thirteen-fourteen year old Senior Inscriptionist?

Luo Xiao felt that his brain wasn’t enough to process everything that just happened.

There is only one Senior Inscriptionist in the Nether Realm and he has a majestic position, an absolute superior existence. Even the few most powerful forces have to be respectful in front of that Senior Inscriptionist. Weapons and the armour made by an Senior Inscriptionist is priceless. Only pinnacle level experts are fit to wield them. The influence of the Senior Inscriptionist is also very wide, simply to the point that he could get a swamp of people with just a call.

Furthermore, Nie Li already reach the standard of Senior Inscriptionist

at such a young age. If Luo xiao were to give him a push, Nie Li's influence would simply be unparalleled. This is simply the greatest fortune of the human race!

The other Senior Inscriptionist belongs to the Dark Elf race.

Luo Xiao felt that, from this moment on, the Jade Seal Family will probably have to rely on this youth. If he establishes a good connection with this youth, he would be able to bring endless benefits to the Jade Seal Family. As for controlling Nie Li, Luo Xiao doesn't dare to think about that. Not mentioning that every Inscriptionist is smart, if he tried to control Nie Li, one day he could revolt, and most likely push the Jade Seal Family into the dangerous abyss.

Furthermore, since he's such a powerful young Inscriptionist, how can his teacher and family be simple?

"Little brother Nie Li, you have already reached the level of Senior Inscription Master, at the very least. Such exquisite skills, I wonder, where have you learnt it from?" Luo Xiao said, deeply moved. Nie Li's ability has already surpassed his imagination.

Senior Inscription Master?

Luo Jian still didn't manage to react. Suddenly, after thinking of something, he opened both of his eyes wide, "What? Senior Inscription Master? Father, you're saying that little brother Nie Li is a Senior Inscription Master?"

Luo Xiao nodded in response.

Luo Jian turned his head to Nie Li in disbelief. This is simply too shocking, a thirteen-fourteen year old Senior Inscription Master? Good heavens!

Hearing Luo Xiao's words, Nie Li felt that the results were not unexpected, and only quietly looked at Luo Xiao. If Luo Xiao is a smart person, he should know what he means.

Seeing Nie Li's deep gaze, in that instant, Luo Xiao totally forgot Nie Li's age. At this moment, he probably can't treat him as an ordinary kid

anymore. Luo Xiao can't imagine who exactly managed to nurture such a monster like Nie Li. He pondered for a moment and said, "Little brother, since you're willing display your shocking skills, you probably have some intentions. No harm saying them and letting me listen to them."

Nie Li came here through Luo Jian and displayed the strength of a Senior Inscription Master. It's impossible for him to not have any intentions!

"I heard that a Senior Inscription Master can have extremely high influential powers. I want to work with the Jade Seal Family. I'll claim seventy percent of the profit, while the Jade Seal Family takes thirty. Furthermore, the Jade Seal Family has to help me settle any problems, if I were to face any." Nie Li pondered and smiled, "As for how to get the biggest benefits, I'll have to ask uncle Luo to show me the right path."

Hearing Nie Li's words, Luo Xiao was in a frantic ecstasy in his heart. Even if it's only thirty percent, it already has extraordinary meaning to the Jade Seal Family. Fortune is only secondary, the main point is the influence that Nie Li will bring in! By using Nie Li's influence, the Jade Seal Family can recruit many experts from the human race as their subordinates!

"Our Jade Seal Family has the motive of expanding the living space of the human race in this Nether Realm. If nephew is able to lend us a helping hand, Luo Xiao will be endlessly grateful! If you can trust us, you can make your request to us and we will do our best to fulfill it! The entire Jade Seal Family will also support you fully!"

"Uncle Luo can just do as you planned. I will tell you if there is anything I need help from the Jade Seal Family!" Nie Li said as he lightly smiled. As long as he can get the Jade Seal Family to stand on his side, he might even be able to get them to deal with the Dark Guild. As for the benefits, that's secondary.

Receiving Nie Li's reply, Luo Xiao was endless excited and discussed all the details with Nie Li.

"Nephew still can't reveal your identity for the moment, you might invite unnecessary trouble. However, nephew can carve some weapons and

armour, we'll sell them. This way, the Jade Seal Family will be able to increase our influential powers. Naturally, we will also do our best to fulfill nephew's request and keep a close watch on the Dark Guild!" said Luo Xiao. Helping Nie Li to destroy the Dark Guild is still not possible for the moment. Although the Dark Guild only has one Demigod rank existence, they have deep connections to quite a few other forces in Blackrock City.

As for why Luo Xiao is not willing to expose Nie Li's identity, he still has a certain amount of selfish motives and luring trouble is just secondary. After all, Senior Inscriptionists are too rare. If Nie Li got a better cooperative partner and left the Jade Seal Family, there would be nothing that Luo Xiao could do.

"Can't be better with hiding my identity." Nie Li said as he lightly smile. How could he not understand Luo Xiao's thoughts? He was also preparing to deal with matters with a low-profile.

"Since nephew Nie Li trusts me, I will help you handle some matters." Luo Xiao excitedly said. As long as Nie Li is willing to cooperate, the Jade Seal Family will be able to obtain enormous benefits, "Luo Jian, arrange a location for nephew Nie Li to stay."

"Yes." Luo Jian nodded his head as he brought Nie Li to arrange a place for him to stay.

Very quickly, news of the Jade Seal Family having a Senior Inscription Master spread throughout the Nether Realm.

Everyone on the streets and the alleys were all discussing about this matter.

It's not easy to achieve the level of Senior Inscription Master. Aside from Master You Ye, there wasn't anyone who was able to reach the standards of Senior Inscription Master. Furthermore, even if there is a Senior Inscription Master, why would he stand with a family like the Jade Seal Family?

The Jade Seal Family is ranked third in Blackrock City; however, if one moves to ranking of the fifteen cities in the Nether Realm, who knows

how far they really are.

Even so, this news still attracted the attention of many.

“Have you heard? The Jade Seal Family is preparing to put a few items with senior inscription patterns carved on them to the market. Because of this, even the Divine Seal Auction has taken action and organized a specialized auction! Experts of various families are also preparing to make a trip to the Divine Seal Auction!”

“What Senior Inscriptionist, it’s probably just a joke. Can his ability even reach Master You Ye’s standards?”

“The weapons and armour made by Master You Ye isn’t something an ordinary person can ask for. However, if a Senior Inscription Master really appears, even if he is inferior to Master You Ye’s works, the news will still make others madly rush for them.”

The experts in the Nether Realm were all filled with anticipation for this nearly achieved Senior Inscription Master. The news slowly spread out and formed into a storm. The moment the Divine Seal Auction starts their auction, they will surely reach the pinnacle.

Nie Li never imagined that Senior Inscription Master’s would be so popular in the Nether Realm. Aside from cooperating with the Divine Seal Auction, Luo Xiao had already made a trip to all the families that he can make negotiations with. With Luo Xiao’s ability, he will certainly get the largest amount of benefits.

The few families in Blackrock City were all asking about Nie Li’s origins, since it appears as though he had appeared from mid-air without anyone noticing him at all.

At this moment, Nie Li kept his identity concealed, not caring about the ruckus being made outside, as he secluded himself to train for a few days.

Powers being lent from an external force is still just a method. Raising his own strength is the fundamental way of cultivation.

Nie Li quietly trained and gradually felt as though something had changed within his soul realm. Ever since he comprehended the Law of

Darkness and Light, his soul realm seems to have generated two completely different energies. These two energies were constantly colliding against each other, drawing obvious an boundary between the two.

He originally thought that the Power of Law was like a firefly in front of the Power of Heaven. However, he gradually realised that the Power of Law is more complicated than he imagined. The Law of Darkness and Light constantly collided against each other, bursting forth a boundless energy within his soul realm.

Nie Li quickly entered into is cultivation state, trying to calm the two powers of law. However, what caused him to be puzzled is that the two powers of law stood independently in his soul realm, forming into a power that is hard to tame and control.

The person that laid the powers of law in this world is definitely a supreme expert. In a certain aspect, he should have surpassed Nie Li's past self.

Indeed, the world is too vast and nothing is too bizarre. Even after experiencing two lifetimes, Nie Li only uncovered a small portion of this world.

Feeling the two powers of law fighting within his body, Nie Li coldly snorted. If he can't even tame this power, how can he speak about returning to pinnacle level? Nie Li operated his soul realm, containing the two powers of law within. The Law of Darkness and Light constantly collided against one another, causing Nie Li's soul realm to suffer intense impacts that gave him stinging pain throughout his body as sweat fell like rain.

When he comprehended the Law of Darkness and Light, they were just two small energies. However, they were like seeds that continued to grow inside Nie Li's body. As time went on, they were getting stronger and stronger, almost to the point that it was almost uncontrollable.

Nie Li felt as though his body was about to be stuffed until it exploded.

He quickly used the Acupuncture Sealing Technique to seal a few

important acupuncture points and then used his soul realm to refine the two powers of law bit by bit.

Chapter 206: Mysterious Demon Beast

After a long period of time, Nie Li finally felt his pain lightening. However, the laws of darkness and light were still unresolved.

How should he deal with them?

Suddenly, Nie Li recalled the mysterious vine that's in the depths of his soul realm. That vine is very mysterious, who knows, it might be able to subdue the power of law. After pondering awhile, he poured the refined laws of darkness and light into the vine. At first, the vine did not absorb the two powers of law; however, as time went on, the vine frantically absorbed the two powers of law.

The vine kept growing as it swallowed the two powers of law. Thereafter, the power of law was transported through the stem to the Fanged Panda and an astonishing transformation happened to it. The fur became increasingly lustrous as the power of darkness and light continuously revolved around the Fanged Panda.

The Fanged Panda's power had undergone another level of change as it absorbed the soul force from the darkness and light.

As for the Shadow Devil demon spirit, it also absorbed a portion of the law of darkness and undergone some changes. Its body became faintly discernible, making it hard for others to see its body clearly.

When the vine finished absorbing both laws of darkness and light, Nie Li let out a breath of relief. He casually tried something and discovered that although the laws of darkness and light were swallowed by the mysterious vine, he can still control the two powers.

The vine should be part of the soul realm; however, Nie Li wasn't sure about that. Afterall, the birth of the vine means that Nie Li's cultivation path is already different from his past.

While Nie Li was cultivating, Yu Yan quietly floated in front of him. Her peerlessly beautiful cheeks had traces of astonishment on them. She could feel the laws of darkness and light colliding inside Nie Li's body and just

when she was starting to worry about him, she realised that an even more powerful and mysterious energy swallowed the laws of darkness and light.

Just how many secrets are there hidden within him? Curiosity filled her heart. As a Spiritual God, it could be said that she has a clear knowledge about everything in this world. However, she never thought that Nie Li's knowledge would be at an even higher level than her own.

At some point, Goddess Yu Yan realised that she couldn't understand and gave up on thinking about it. She stretched her waist, revealing her enchanting figure. She is a controller of the power of law; therefore, even if she doesn't cultivate, the surrounding law of fire will continue to rush towards her body. While absorbing the power of law, Yu Yan's cultivation will continuously rise.

Roughly twenty days later, Nie Li's cultivation finally reached the pinnacle of 5-star Gold rank, he was only a step away from Black Gold rank.

He suddenly opened his eyes as they flashed with a ray of light. After cultivating for such a long time, his cultivation had once again gone up by a small bit. Since he's practising the [Heavenly God] technique, the speed of his cultivation is still rather slow. The difficulty of his breakthrough is also going to be several times harder compared to Lu Piao, Du Ze and the rest. However, Nie Li still managed to make his cultivation soar leaps and bounds, based on his understanding towards cultivation.

Since the difficulty of a breakthrough is harder for him, that means that his benefits will also be very shocking. His strength can completely crush an opponent of the same rank or even jump ranks and fight Black Gold rank experts.

The Divine Seal Auction proceeded as planned. When the Divine Seal Auction began auctioning the weapons and armours with the inscription patterns carved by Nie Li, the fifteen cities were riled up. They never thought that the might of Nie Li's works would surpass Master You Ye by so much and raised a huge commotion over them.

Several pinnacle experts in the Nether Realm tossed huge prices to

auction Nie Li's works. After all, excellent weapons and armour could increase their strengths enormously. In this world, the weak are the prey to the strong, strength is everything.

Not to mention that recently, there has been news spreading around that the Master of the Nether Realm is planning on recruiting a disciple to inherit his mantle.

The Master of the Nether Realm is a pinnacle Spiritual God!

If they caught the eyes of that master, they would be able to take a single step into the world of gods! The enticement was too huge to them. If one of them was able to become the Master of the Nether Realm's disciple, aside from being able to become an exceptional expert, they would be able to become owners of Nether City!

Nether City is a very mysterious place. Legend has it that it's filled with riches and has gathered all kinds of beauty from the various races. In addition, there are countless amounts of Devour Spirits. Devour spirits are very mysterious organisms that can devour the essence of the underground lava and provide it for the master of Nether City to cultivate.

Once they become the owner of Nether City, they will be able to obtain endless riches!

At the critical moment of the Master of the Nether Realm choosing his disciple, the popularity of the weapons and armours that Nie Li made will naturally change according to the trend.

Since the Jade Seal Family has a Senior Inscription Master and the deterrence from the forces backing the Divine Seal Auction, the Blood Demon clan chose to reconcile with the Jade Seal family, for the time being. Since the Jade Seal Family was able to resolve their crisis, they began contacting various powerful human forces to expand their influence.

On this day, a smile filled the face of Luo Xiao as he walked to the side of Nie Li. The power of the Jade Seal Family has drastically expanded, having made an alliance with a few forces and receiving the protection from the Divine Seal Auction. The experts outside the family have been

trying to investigate the mysterious inscriptionist concealed within Jade Seal Family, but not one of them was successful.

It can be foreseen that the Jade Seal Family's power will have a substantial increase in the future.

“Nephew, my subordinates have finished their investigation. Recently, the Dark Guild has been very quiet, there hasn't been any movements.” Luo Xiao lightly smiled. He couldn't understand why Nie Li wanted an eye on the Dark Guild, “Furthermore, I have news on their Ye Han that you requested me to investigate. It's said that a person named Ye Han has joined the Wugui Family as a Primary Inscriptionist.”

Hearing Luo Xiao's words, Nie Li's brows frowned. Could it be that Ye Han has separated himself from the Dark Guild and joined another family?

“What has the Wugui Family been up to?” Nie Li asked after pondering awhile.

After thinking for a moment, Luo Xiao said, “Recently, the Wugui Family seems to be assembling their men. They seem to be up to something; however, I'm not very clear as to what.”

Nie Li felt unease in his heart. This Wugui Family is even harder to deal with than the Dark Guild.

After being away from Glory City for such a long time, it's time to go back and have a look.

“Uncle Luo, I will have to leave for a moment.” Nie Li said, looking at Luo Xiao.

“Nephew Nie Li is leaving?” Hearing Nie Li's words, Luo Xiao's face suddenly turned bitter. He has to admit, right now, Nie Li is simply too important. How can he be assured that Nie Li won't come back?

“Uncle Luo can be rest assured, I'll return before long. I have already made some weapons and armour with senior inscription patterns during these few days for you.” said Nie Li. Since he's going back to Glory City, and since it isn't far from here, he will be able to come back after a month,

“I have already decided, I ask Uncle Luo to not dissuade me.”

After thinking for a moment, when he saw how firm Nie Li was, Luo Xiao said, “Nephew Nie Li, do you want me to arrange some guards for your protection?”

If he tried to force Nie Li to stay, it would probably end in a backlash. By sending a few people to protect Nie Li’s safety, he will be able to be more at ease.

“Sure.” Nie Li nodded his head, having the same idea. Now that the interest of the Jade Seal Family is bound to him, adding on Nie Li’s observation of the Jade Seal Family for this period of time, he realised that the Jade Seal Family is wholeheartedly fighting for the living space of humanity, showing that they have the same motive as Glory City.

By having several experts from the Jade Seal Family protect him, he will feel safer.

“Okay, I will send Luo Ming and two others to be your guard!” said Luo Xiao after pondering awhile. Luo Ming and the other two are all Legend rank experts. Although they have not reached the pinnacle of Legend rank, or entered Demigod rank, they should be able to handle ordinary situations.

“Many thanks, Uncle Luo.” said Nie Li as he lightly smiled. Having three more Legend rank fighters¹ feels pretty good.

“These are the Demonic Crystal Rocks that we obtained from selling those armours and weapons at the auction.” Luo Xiao passed an interspatial ring over to Nie Li. Demonic Crystal Rocks are the general currencies here. During this auction they obtained a total of six hundred million Demonic Crystal Rocks. Even though the Jade Seal Family is only getting thirty percent of it, they still have over a hundred and eighty million. This is the sum of the Jade Seal Family’s income for dozens of years. Since they have so many Demonic Crystal Rocks, the Jade Seal Family can hire several experts to increase their strength!

Nie Li kept the interspatial ring after taking a look at it. Who knows? It might come in handy later on; therefore, he kept them.

“If nephew has anything that you require of the Jade Seal Family, you only need to say and as long as the Jade Seal Family can accomplish it, we will definitely do our best!” Luo Xiao said.

“Many thanks to Uncle Luo.” Nie Li said as he cupped his hands. With the Jade Seal Family backing him, he will be able to lessen a lot of the pressure on Glory City.

After staying in Nether Realm for so long, it’s time to return. He has to report everything he knows about the Nether Realm to Ye Zong! If the location of Glory City becomes exposed, then they have to plan in advance.

With Goddess Yu Yan as a fighter and three Legend ranks as his guards, his harvest in this trip is rather huge.

After bidding farewell to Luo Xiao and Luo Jian, Nie Li left Blackrock City under the protection of the three Legend rank guards.

Glory City

Ever since Ye Zong stepped into Legend rank, his cultivation had a quality transformation. He also obtained some directions from Nie Li on a cultivation technique, adding on to the fact that he is a smart person, his cultivation speed naturally surpass the imagination of an ordinary person. He already stepped into 2-star Legend rank.

It’s hard for Glory City to have few periods of peace. However, the city guards don’t dare to slack off. After experiencing so many battles, and the deaths of their families and friends, everyone’s hearts were a little heavy.

As for Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning’er, Lu Piao, Du Ze, Duan Jian, Wei Nan and the rest, they were all secluded into their training. In this period of time, they visited the Black Ruins and some other places to train, making their cultivation soar leaps and bounds. Especially Duan Jian, since he has the dragon bloodline in his body, in addition to Nie Li’s guidance, he was only one step away from Legend rank.

Just sometime ago, Glory City encountered a new batch of guests. Everyone from the Heavenly Fate Plateau moved into Glory City and were

arranged living spaces in the City Lord's Mansion.

The population of Glory City was always decreasing with every year. They would naturally welcome a new batch of guests! Although the cultivation of the people from the Heavenly Fate Plateau wasn't strong, the reason was because their cultivation techniques weren't complete. If they were provided with more suitable cultivation techniques, and have the children enter the Holy Orchid Institute to train, their strength would be able to rise very quickly.

At this moment, in the remote Heavenly Fate Plateau's Black Spring's abyss

At the bottom of the abyss, in the depthless Black Water, ripples were constantly being sent out. A wave of vast energy swept out and two aged voices were heard, causing the Black Spring's abyss to tremble.

"Big brother, I can no longer sense that old wretch's aura anymore!"

"Yeah, I have also sensed it. Although the Black Spring Seal is still there, that old wretch, Yu Yan, is no longer there! She only disappeared today. Could it be that the old wretch was able to restore her divine body? Impossible. According to my calculations, she would need at least another ten thousand years to restore it!"

After imitating Yu Yan's aura for sometime, Nie Li's inscription array finally lost its effect today.

"If that old wretch escaped and accumulated her Divine Spark, I'm afraid that we won't be able to explain it to the Lord!"

"Her Divine Spark was shattered, even if she gathered a portion of her Divine Spark, she could probably only have reached Legend rank. Since she escaped today, she definitely couldn't have gone too far. We'll immediately chase after her!"

"Okay, if we manage to catch that old wretch, I have to ruthlessly violate her!"

When the voices ended, two black rays of light shot out from the abyss of the Black Spring, into the sky and quickly disappeared. A large portion

of the Heavenly Fate Plateau caved in, burying the abyss of the Black Spring.

*

1. Fighter as in fighting fighter, not the Fighter in the cultivation path.

Chapter 207: Ye Mo

Nether Realm

Nie Li and his group shuttled through the darkness, all the way to the exit of the Nether Realm. Occasionally, there would be black figures streaking past the distant horizon, those are flocks of Ghastly Bats.

When they were near the exit, after traveling for several days, Nie Li discovered that the distant plains were filled with several tens of thousands of experts camping at that spot.

Nie Li's heart moved, this place is too close to the Nether Realm's border. If they exit here, it'd be easy for them to find Glory City. So what are these people trying to do by coming here?

"Can the three of you help me scout their origins and what they are doing here?" Nie Li asked Luo Ming, feeling unease in his heart.

"Young master Nie Li, I'll go and scout ahead, the two of them will stay here and protect you!" Luo Ming said after thinking for a moment. If Nie Li doesn't have anyone by his side to protect him, he can't feel assured.

"Okay." Nie Li nodded.

Luo Ming briefed the other two for a moment, then skimmed over.

"Those are the experts from the Wugui Family. I heard that they discovered a place called Glory City and have recruited many experts in preparation to move towards that place." Luo Ming frowned his brows a little and said, "Of the fifteen cities in the Nether Realm, was there one called Glory City?"

After hearing Luo Ming's words, Nie Li's heart shook. The matter that he's most worried of has happened. Glory City was discovered by this family called the Wugui Family.

An intense urgency surged within him. In the fifteen cities of the Nether Realm, many experts have gathered here; however, the place is too infertile. When they became aware of this fertile place called Glory City, they became like wild wolves that caught the scent of meat. He's afraid

that it won't be long before all of Glory City is devoured, without anything left. Even if the exit was blocked, they can dig another tunnel out.

Even with the Jade Seal Family's help, he's afraid that it's impossible to stop this flock of wolves.

The Dark Guild has known of the existence of Glory City for a few hundred years; however, since they didn't leak Glory City existence to the experts of the fifteen cities in the Nether Realm, one can see that the Dark Guild already treated Glory City to be an item in their pocket, and were unwilling to share it with others.

After guarding this secret for so many years the information was finally spread out.....

An idea flashed in Nie Li's mind, Ye Han! Ye Han joined the Wugui Family. It was probably him and not the people of the Dark Guild that leaked out the information!

Before coming to this Nether Realm, Nie Li did not expect such a vast world underground. Aside from Dark Guild's complicated forces, Nie Li originally thought that with Ye Han's ability, even if he had the Dark Guild as his backer, he wouldn't be able to threaten Glory City. However, everything went out of his expectations. Judging from the current situation, he can only think a solution as fast as possible.

There are many experts in the various forces in Nether Realm's fifteen cities and there are even many Demigod rank existences. Furthermore, the Wugui Family is ranked above the Jade Seal Family; therefore, they will be even harder to deal with!

With Nie Li's current strength, even if he were to operate the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array, he might not be able to ensure Glory City's safety.

"How many supreme experts are there in the Wugui Family?" Nie Li asked, looking at Luo Ming and the others.

"There are three Demigod rank experts and twenty-five Legend rank experts in the Wugui Family." Luo Ming said, without holding anything

back. Before coming, Luo Xiao already briefed him that he has to treat Nie Li as a respected guest. Although he doesn't know why Patriarch Luo Xiao looks at Nie Li with such importance, he didn't dare to be negligent.

“If the Wugui Family are planning on taking Glory City, how many people would they dispatch?” asked Nie Li. Different situations call for different actions, to adopt measures appropriate to the actual situation. Since the Wugui Family is coming, he'll have to cautiously think of a method to deal with them.

“The Wugui Family has many enemies, the three Demigod rank experts should have to guard their headquarters; therefore, they would at most send several Legend rank experts. They still have to see what kind of place Glory City is, unless the Wugui Family is willing to give up their roots. Only then, will they move out at full force.”

After hearing Luo Ming's words, Nie Li's heart moved. The Wugui Family has probably only just found out about Glory City's location. After mobilizing such a huge force, they would need dozens of days, at the very least. With Nie Li's fastest speed towards Glory City, he would require seven to eight days or even longer. The Wugui Family would probably require about a month to reach Glory City. Furthermore, the Wugui Family shouldn't dare to take any actions so easily. After all, they do not have much understanding towards Glory City; therefore, they should only be conducting an investigation about Glory City.

No matter what, he'll have to rush back before anything else.

Nie Li called Luo Ming and the other two along and headed towards Glory City at his fastest speed.

When Luo Ming and the other two found out that Nie Li came from Glory City, they couldn't help feeling shocked. They never expected that there would be a human city that hasn't been destroyed in the outside world. This is simply too unbelievable. After their ancestors escaped into the Nether Realm, they never went back. In their view, there shouldn't be any spaces for humans to live in the outside world.

“If Lord Patriarch finds out about this news, he will definitely be very

excited. We can finally return to the outside world.” Luo Ming’s eyes were brimming with tears of excitement to the point that his hands were shaking.

Nie Li shook his head and said, “Although Glory City is still standing, it could be erased by a demon beast horde at anytime. Furthermore, the forces in the Nether Realm will also eye it like a tiger eyeing its prey. Before long, Glory City might not even exist anymore.”

The reason why Nie Li did not tell Luo Xiao is because he wanted to let him know about it later. When he comes back to Blackrock City, his strength will probably be different. By wielding both laws of darkness and light, adding on to him cultivating the [Heavenly God] technique, he will have a larger speech weight.

But now, the appearance of the Wugui Family caused Nie Li to feel enormous pressure. After all, they are a super force with three Demigod rank experts.

Suddenly, Nie Li felt a powerful aura. His eyes moved to the side and coldly looked at the darkness and snorted, “Who’s there?”

Luo Ming looked at Nie Li in astonishment and looked towards the darkness that Nie Li had his eyes on. His alert instantly rose up, as they are all Legend rank experts, and yet they did not sense anything. Is Nie Li being a little too cautious?

At this moment, a figure slowly walked out from the darkness.

The other party is a human, an old man with white hair and beard, giving off an extraordinary sense of presence. He also gave off a faint prestige and oppression. When he appeared, his aura shrouded the entire area. The chilling aura coming from him gave everyone goosebumps.

Luo Ming and the rest were shocked in their hearts. This old man actually managed to get within a few hundred meters of them without them sensing him. This old man’s strength is definitely extraordinary, which caused them to be cautious. The opposite party wouldn’t happen to be a Demigod rank expert, right?

“Who are you, sir. Why are you following us?” Luo Ming coldly stared at the opposite party. He could feel that if the other party decided to take action, it would certainly be a bitter battle.

Having a clear look of the other party’s appearance, Nie Li said in shock, “Grandpa Ye Mo, why are you here?”

Hearing Nie Li’s words, that old man’s body shook and asked back in shock, “How do you know that I’m Ye Mo? Who are you?”

“I’m your grandson-in-law.” Nie Li smiled.

Hearing Nie Li’s words, Ye Mo’s forehead suddenly filled with black lines. Where did this grandson-in-law of his come from? Although his granddaughter, Ziyun, has reached the marriageable age, how could Ye Zong betroth Ziyun to someone else without his presence? Not to mention that Ye Mo has no idea which family this kid is from.

“Let’s talk about it after we return to Glory City.” Nie Li laughed. He never thought that he would encounter Ye Mo here. It seems that Ye Mo discovered the Nether Realm long ago.

From sensing the Snow Wind aura emitting from Ye Mo, he seems to have already reached a very rich degree. Even if he has yet to reach Demigod rank, he probably won’t be far from it. Furthermore, there are two bizarre auras coming off of him. Now wonder even the Dark Guild treated Glory City as something in their pocket but have not attacked Glory City until now. The strength of the Demon Lord might not be any stronger than Grandpa Ye Mo!

In his previous life, Ye Mo was plotted against, which caused Glory City to fall into the enemy’s hands. Otherwise, even a hundred million level demon beast horde wouldn’t utterly destroy Glory City so easily.

Although Ye Mo is puzzled over Nie Li’s identity, he can least confirm that Nie Li came from Glory City. Otherwise, he wouldn’t know of him having a granddaughter. Ye Mo glanced at the three people behind Nie Li, and could sense that those three are all Legend rank experts. Although their cultivation is lacking, compared to him, they are still pretty decent.

Feeling Ye Mo's gaze, Nie Li smiled, "These three are experts from the Jade Seal Family, they have come to protect me! I have already gained the cooperation of the Jade Seal Family."

Hearing Nie Li's words, Ye Mo's abstruse eyes flashed with a trace of shock. Among the forces in the fifteen cities, the Jade Seal Family could be considered upright. However, the Jade Seal Family is, after all, ranked three in Blackrock City. They might not even put Ye Mo in their eyes.

Yet Nie Li actually said that he gained the cooperation with the Jade Seal Family? Ye Mo was feeling puzzled in his heart. From feeling the aura coming off of Nie Li, his strength should have already reached Gold rank. Fourteen years old and already has such cultivation, he really couldn't figure out which family produced such a genius!

"Sorry for offending you earlier." Ye Mo retracted his aura and nodded towards Luo Ming and the other two to expression his intention, appearing to be very gentle and amiable.

"Since you are Young Master Nie Li's elder, there is no need for being polite." Luo Ming and the other two hurriedly cupped their hands, overwhelmed by favor.

Ye Mo was a little curious. Why are these three Legend rank experts being so compliant towards Nie Li. What relation do they have with Nie Li? How did Nie Li accomplish it?

Chapter 208: Structure Of The Power Of Law

“Grandpa Ye Mo, the Wugui Family are dispatching people to deal with Glory City, we have to quickly return!” Nie Li said, looking towards Ye Mo. Since he has stayed in this Nether Realm for so long, he should have more understanding towards the current situation compared to Nie Li.

Ye Mo’s face went slightly solemn and coldly snorted, “Ye Han, that traitor! He actually revealed the information of Glory City to the Wugui Family, making our Glory City eyed by the Wugui Family. With the current strength of our Glory City, we can’t deal with the Wugui Family, we can only delay them as much as possible and then think of something else.”

If he knew that Ye Han had the heart of a traitor, Ye Mo would have personally killed him long ago!

“Grandpa Ye Mo, how long have you been in the Nether Realm?” Nie Li asked, looking at Ye Mo.

“I have already realised the existence of the Nether Realm five years ago.....” Ye Mo still couldn’t confirm Nie Li’s identity; therefore, he did not say too much.

So it turns out that Ye Mo already discovered the Nether Realm long ago. Now wonder he wasn’t in Glory City all the time, with Ye Mo’s ability, he couldn’t have been doing nothing during these five years. He might even have some arrangements made.

In Glory City, Ye Mo is the spiritual pillar of everyone. From the moment Nie Li could understand, he had heard of all kinds of Ye Mo’s achievements. As an ordinary citizen, he rose up with his own talent and comprehension towards cultivation and then married the daughter of City Lord, becoming the City Lord himself, and becoming the most pinnacle existence in Glory City. Therefore, Ye Mo could be considered a legendary figure.

As for the matters with marrying the City Lord’s daughter, Nie Li felt

that he should discuss that a little with Grandpa Ye Mo.

Ye Mo couldn't endure anymore and asked, "Kid, which family are you from?"

"The Heavenly Marks Family." Nie Li smiled.

Ye Mo recalled, among the Aristocratic families, the Heavenly Marks Family is ranked the lowest. He never thought that they would produce a genius like Nie Li. It has really caused him to view Nie Li at a whole new level. Although Nie Li belongs to the Heavenly Marks Family, based on Nie Li's accomplishments of gaining cooperation with the Jade Seal Family and having Luo Ming and two other Legend rank experts as his followers, he has already gained sufficient qualifications to speak with the Snow Wind Family.

"Not long ago, Ye Han tried to assassinate Lord father-in-law, poisoning him with the Draconic Tongue Herb. Luckily, I was able to cure the poison. However, I never imagined that after Ye Han betrayed Glory City, he would actually sell the information of Glory City to the Wugui Family. This is simply unforgivable!" Nie Li's eyes flashed with a hint of killing intent, "Thereafter, the Sacred Family colluded with the Dark Guild and betrayed Glory City. Fortunately, Shen Hong was killed by Lord father-in-law. Only a few of them escaped with heavy injuries."

Ye Mo knitted his brows for a moment, so for the time that he wasn't in Glory City, so many incidents actually happened.

"Ye Han, that absolute disgrace! It was Ye Zong that spoiled him. Ye Zong couldn't see a person's nature properly, and yet he actually intended to pass the City Lord's position to such a person. For not killing Ye Han in time and plunging Glory City into such danger, it's all his fault. When I get back, see how I'll lecture him!" Ye Mo coldly snorted. If it wasn't for Nie Li, the Draconic Tongue Herb would have taken Ye Zong's life. Even he, himself has no cure for the Draconic Tongue Herb. Nie Li saved Ye Zong, no wonder he betrothed Yun'er to him.

Members of the Snow Wind Family always know how to be grateful and abide to their promises. Since Ye Zong has already betrothed Yun'er to Nie

Li, he has also accepted this marriage in his heart.

Skimming at high speed towards Glory City, Nie Li and Ye Mo were at the front, leading the way. After drawing a certain amount of distance with Luo Ming and the other two, Nie Li started a conversation with Ye Mo.

“Grandpa Ye Mo, you have comprehended the Law of Snow Wind?” Nie Li asked, looking at Ye Mo. Previously, he sensed the Law of Snow Wind emitting from Ye Mo.

“Correct, but it couldn’t be considered comprehending. I have only touched a corner of it. I still have a long way to go to reach Demigod rank.” Ye Mo said as he shook his head.

“Furthermore, I sensed two rather powerful auras from Grandpa Ye Mo. If Grandpa Ye Mo could comprehend the power of law, your strength would probably receive a surging increase.” Nie Li smiled.

A trace of shock flashed across Ye Mo’s eyes. He never thought that Nie Li would have such keen perception, aside from sensing the power of law on his body, he was able to sense the other two auras. Shock filled his face as Nie Li is just a fourteen year old kid! Could he be someone that has used the Spiritual Constellation Technique like the Demon Lord?

Ye Mo examined Nie Li; however, he couldn’t feel an aura from the Spiritual Constellation coming from his body.

Ye Mo’s view caused Nie Li to feel a little uncomfortable and said, “Grandpa Ye Mo, I’m not someone that used the Spiritual Constellation Technique. Those who use the Spiritual Constellation Technique would have pale faces and the blood in their body would constantly boil with their soul force overflowing. I don’t have any of those symptoms.”

Hearing Nie Li’s words, Ye Mo embarrassedly smiled. He never thought that his thoughts would be seen through by Nie Li.

Nie Li’s heart blushed with shame. Although he’s not a Spiritual Constellation expert, but his soul did undergo a rebirth. In this world, the most profound things would probably be the soul.

“I have comprehended the Law of Darkness and Light; therefore, my

spiritual wisdom is stronger than an ordinary person's." Nie Li thought of an excuse, with a move of his right hand, the Laws of Light and Darkness flashed across his fingertips.

Ye Mo felt the Laws of Light and Darkness and immediately looked at Nie Li in astonishment. One must know that he has cultivated for several decades before he could comprehend even a trace of the power of law, and still has a long distance before he could use them as he wished. However, Nie Li already comprehended two powers of law and is able to use them freely.

He is really not getting wiser as he aged, Ye Mo sighed in his heart. Nie Li is the real genius here!

To be able to comprehend two powers of law, he will certainly stand on the pinnacle in the future. Even in the underground world, the Master of the Nether Realm couldn't achieve controlling two powers of law at the same time, right?

In Ye Mo's heart, Nie Li's position has utterly changed. Betrothing Yun'er to Nie Li, Ye Zong still has a little foresight. Nie Li has such extraordinary talent and isn't arrogant about it, he doesn't have much problem regarding his nature.

"Nie Li, there is a small piece of the Divine Spark from the Snow Wind Spiritual God on Ye Mo. Except that the Snow Wind Spiritual God is probably already dead. Although the might of this small piece can't be comparable to the pinnacle time, the power of this is still very great. Furthermore, there is also a very mysterious aura coming from him that even I can't be sure of it." Yu Yan transmitted to Nie Li with a little sadness in her tone.

The Divine Spark of the Snow Wind Spiritual God? Nie Li was shocked in his heart, no wonder. It turns out that there is a small piece of the Snow Wind Spiritual God's Divine Spark in Ye Mo's body! As for the other aura, neither Yu Yan nor him could tell what it is. It's very likely that it came from another world.

"The fundamentals of the power of law is actually some small

inscription patterns. All kinds of law have their own special inscription pattern structures. The structure of the Law of Snow Wind should be something like this.” inscription patterns formed on Nie Li’s palm, this is the deconstruction of what Nie Li has towards the power of law.

Seeing the small inscription patterns moving on Nie Li’s palm, Ye Mo said in shock, “So the power of law is actually some inscription patterns!”

Seeing the structure of these inscription patterns, Ye Mo suddenly had an insight. After all, Ye Mo is an intelligent person and has cultivated the power of law for so long, he should already have some knowledge of the power of law. Nie Li’s words were like waking a dreaming person, causing him to be enlightened.

So that’s the case...Ye Mo deeply glanced at Nie Li. Just a few words from Nie Li and it might even allow him to reach the Demigod rank that he has yearned of!

Ye Mo naturally knows that Nie Li is intentionally telling him all this. He had a trace of gratefulness flash across his eyes. After cultivating for so many years and his body is deteriorating with age, he thought that he would no longer be able to step into that level.

Ye Mo was worried that when he past away, there would no longer be anyone guarding Glory City. Ye Zong wasn’t able to breakthrough into Legend rank after all this time and even if he had reached Legend rank, he still wouldn’t be able to be the opponent of the Demon Lord. The Demon Lord can have an endless life; however, his life is only a hundred years, not to mention that Glory City is being eyed by the Wugui Family right now. However, if he managed to stepped into the Demigod rank, Ye Mo’s lifespan would be able to increase by a hundred years or even more. Furthermore, they would have more capital to fight the Wugui Family. There should still be some difficulty for Wugui Family to dispatch two Demigod rank experts to deal with Glory City, unless they are forsaking their roots and breaking their means of retreat.

To be able to have a younger generation like Nie Li, Ye Mo also felt gratified. Adding on that Nie Li is his grandson-in-law, Ye Mo is more and

more fond of Nie Li.

Nie Li told Ye Mo in detail about the trick to comprehending the power of law.

Ye Mo is naturally a intelligent person, after comprehending the essence of the power of law, his cultivation immediately soared leaps and bounds. The Law of Snow Wind was also gradually taking shape in his body.

It turns out that comprehending the power of law is actually so simple!

In many things, before understanding it, it's possible to not find the direction. However, once they have an understanding towards it, they will realise that it's actually very simple, so is the power of law.

Luo Ming and the two others followed behind were feeling curious about the conversation between Nie Li and Ye Mo. If they were to know that Nie Li was talking about the secrets of becoming a Demigod rank expert, they would probably have their intestines greened from not going up and eavesdropping on their conversation.

Chapter 209: Father and Son

Glory City, City Lord's Mansion

A guard ran in, bowed and said, "City Lord, we received a letter from a mysterious person, it seems to be designated to you."

Ye Zong opened the letter after scanning it with his soul force, find nothing wrong with it. When he opened the letter, clear and distinct handwriting was projected into his eyes. His eyes shot out a chilling ray of light because this handwriting belongs to Ye Han.

"Lord Father, that day, when I left Glory City, I have been pondering over the past and future and couldn't sleep that night. In fact, back then, when I returned to Glory City, I was already aware that it's impossible for me to obtain the City Lord's position anymore. During the period of my training, in order to protect me, master died. He was also one of the elders in the Snow Wind Family that was willing to support me. Without his support, it's useless, even if you wanted me to inherit the City Lord's position; however I'm not willing to resign it! Although you have treated me well, I have no other choice. In order to get Ziyun, I will not hesitate to do anything, even if it means I have to destroy Glory City. From the moment you brought me to the City Lord's Mansion, and the first moment I saw her, I already decided that I will have her as my wife in this lifetime!"

"Although I have failed to kill you, after I arrived at the Dark Guild, I have found a new world, the Nether Realm. It turns out that the most powerful force here isn't the Dark Guild. The Demon Lord of the Dark Guild also isn't that formidable. There are many families here that have Demigod rank experts."

"Foster father, do you know what Demigod rank is? They are pinnacle experts that wield the inexhaustible power of law, an existence second only to the Spiritual Gods."

"I have been placed in an important position by the Wugui Family. The Wugui Family has also shown great interest towards Glory City. If foster father is willing to submit, you can definitely become an existence second

to the Patriarch. With a small city like Glory City, why don't you give it up? At that time, foster father might even be able to step into the Demigod realm! If you don't agree, then the experts of the Wugui Family will descend onto Glory City and will turn it into a barren wasteland. I hope foster father considers this carefully.”

Seeing this letter, Ye Zong smacked the table with the veins on his arm popping out and both of his eyes red.

After being betrayed by the person he trusted the most, it's difficult to bear the aftertaste. It's felt like a knife mercilessly stabbed his heart, especially when he saw Ye Han as his own child. He never thought that Ye Han would be so cold blooded. With the intelligence of Ye Zong, he figured out that this Wugui Family was probably lured by Ye Han.

Ye Han is even more malicious than the Dark Guild that has been wanting to occupy Glory City for themselves!

Thinking that Glory City will soon face danger, Ye Zong's heart felt as though it got slashed by a knife. The origin of all these problems is himself, for not being able to see a person's nature carefully. He thought that Ye Han was only a deep schemer, he never thought that Ye Han would be a traitor and betray Glory City.

He has no idea where Nie Li disappeared to. Ye Zong suddenly realised that after Nie Li left, he doesn't have anyone to discuss tactics with. When Nie Li was still around, Ye Zong wished he could give him a beating. However, when Nie Li left, he couldn't help missing him a little.

As the City Lord, even the closest people around him, like Ye Xiu and the others, were all respectful in front of him, always showing a small gap between him and them. Nie Li was the only one that never placed his position as the City Lord in his eyes. Although Nie Li always went against him, it allowed him to feel close.

“Ye Zong!” a deep voice shouted.

Hearing this imposing voice, Ye Zong's eyes lit up. He raised his head and saw a man at the door of the main hall. Although he's old, he still has an imposing figure. Ye Zong then went up to him happily.

“Father, you’re back?” Ye Zong respectfully bowed. When he was at wits’ end, the sight of Ye Mo gave him some backbone.

“En, I came back with grandson-in-law.” Ye Mo nodded.

Grandson-in-law? Which grandson-in-law? Ye Zong had a strange expression on his face. At this moment, a young man walked up from the back of Ye Mo and smilingly said to Ye Zong, “Father-in-law, long time no see.”

Nie Li stretched his waist. Because the air in Glory City was so much better compared to the Nether Realm, he was feeling intoxicated by it.

Seeing Nie Li, Ye Zong’s face immediately went dark and solemnly said, “You stinking brat, what have you told my father?”

Although Ye Zong’s expression can scare other people, it’s useless against Nie Li. Nie Li shrugged and said, “I told him everything.”

Ye Zong can almost imagine the scene of Nie Li flowery talking to Ye Mo. Who knows if Ye Mo was cheated by Nie Li? Ye Zong’s face immediately went strict and was just about to reprimand Nie Li; however, Ye Mo snorted and said in a solemn voice, “Ye Zong, a peaceful family will prosper. What kind of attitude are you showing by putting on that long face all day towards a family member?”

Ye Mo’s imposing manner instantly frightened Ye Zong, making his heart trembled. After all, the person that Ye Zong was most afraid of, ever since he’s small, was Ye Mo. Even though he has already become a Legend rank expert, the fear that penetrated deeply into the bones isn’t that easy to get rid of.

“Yes, father.” Ye Zong didn’t dare to argue with Ye Mo and immediately replied as he respectfully stood by the side.

Nie Li discovered that in this world, one subdues the other. Even though he’s a City Lord, Ye Zong is still afraid of Ye Mo! Next time, when he’s facing Ye Zong, he would have a backer.

Seeing Ye Zong’s manner of trembling in fear, Ye Mo dryly coughed and said, “I’m pretty satisfied with the grandson-in-law that you’ve chosen. He

has extraordinary talent and knowledge. Although the Heavenly Marks Family is just an Aristocratic Family, my Snow Wind Family shouldn't care about a simpleton's view. Furthermore, grandson-in-law has taught me how to comprehend the power of law." Ye Mo glanced at Nie Li, feeling full of appreciation towards him.

Ye Zong opened his mouth, wanting to say something, but only nodded his head at the end, "Yes."

He didn't know what kind of enchanting potion Nie Li gave Ye Mo to cause him to think so highly of Nie Li. Since this is already the case, there was nothing he could do to change it.

Regarding the power of law, Ye Zong does know a thing or two about it. However, Ye Zong was curious about how Nie Li taught Ye Mo to comprehend the power of law. Could it be that Nie Li began cultivating the power of law since he was small? Thinking about it this way, it all makes sense. If he wasn't cultivating the power of law, how could Nie Li's strength grow so quickly?

What Ye Zong doesn't know is that Nie Li's strength has no major link with the power of law.

Ye Mo looked at Ye Zong and coldly said, "I haven't been too satisfied with you, since you were small. Although you have extraordinary talent, you have always been very inflexible in handling things. There is a problem in how you treat people. Regarding the matter with Ye Han, you couldn't see through his nature. Do you know your wrongs?"

"I'm at the wrong." Ye Zong felt his face burning. Even though he's the City Lord, he was being lectured in front of Nie Li, how can he keep his prestige after this?

"I wasn't fond of Ye Han and yet you still insisted on pushing him to the City Lord's position. Now look at what you've done? Luckily, he did not manage to become the City Lord. If such a person managed to become the City Lord, can you imagine how things could end up?" Ye Mo coldly snorted, "Now, Ye Han told the Wugui Family about our Glory City. If it's just only the Wugui Family, I might be able to deal with them. However,

what if the other families of the Nether Realm decide come? How will we ward them off?”

With how angry Ye Mo is, how can Ye Zong dare to refute him?

“You have a good kid like Nie Li doing his best for Glory City, yet your attitude is still so nasty. What would happen if you frightened the child? You still treat that traitor, Ye Han, with so much more trust, it’s ridiculous!” Ye Mo straightforwardly scolded, becoming more and more agitated the more he talks.

Ye Zong was depressed in his heart. Although he was a little fierce to Nie Li, he still didn’t do anything to him. Nie Li frightened? If he doesn’t climb on top of his head, he would already be thanking the gods. Furthermore, he has been fooled by Nie Li many times, filling his heart with indignation. However, he didn’t dare to refute his father.

“Grandpa Ye Mo, don’t be so angry. The City Lord’s attitude has always been like this. I have already gotten used to it.” Nie Li said, in attempt to comfort Ye Mo while pretending to not notice Ye Zong staring at him with widened eyes.

“Look at how obedient he is. A thirteen-fourteen-year-old kid is even more sensible than you!” Ye Mo snorted again and said, “Go back and reflect on it! As for the marriage between Nie Li and Yun’er, it’ll be fixed like this. We’ll wait for the matter with the Wugui Family to be settled. Then, I’ll visit the Heavenly Marks Family and discuss the wedding day.”

Ye Zong felt bitter in his heart and quickly said, “Isn’t it a little improper for our Snow Wind Family to take the initiative to visit the Heavenly Mark Family? Anyhow, it have to be the Heavenly Marks Family to visit us and propose the marriage; otherwise, how can Yun’er have her position? Furthermore, isn’t Yun’er’s age a little too young?”

“A simpleton’s view!” Ye Mo waved his sleeve and coldly snorted, “With so many families out there, which family’s lady doesn’t get married at such a young age? Because you’ve been hanging out with that brat, Huyan Xiong, for too long, you want to make Yun’er to become an old lady like that Huyan Lanruo and can’t be married?”

Ye Zong's expression was strange and Nie Li was holding back his laughter. No wonder Huyan Lanruo was always sticking to him. It turns out that it's because she can't be married out. If Huyan Lanruo knew what Ye Mo said, what kind of reaction would she have?

How could Ye Ziyun not marry out? If Ye Zong let the news out, how many families would stand on the City Lord's Mansion's doorstep?

"Yes." Ye Zong respectfully replied. Originally, he planned to push Nie Li down a little to get him to be more well-behaved. In the end, when his father returned, he suddenly realised that it was him that was in the weaker side. Since Ye Mo has agreed to this marriage, who would still oppose it?

Nie Li immediately said with sincerity, "Grandpa Ye Mo, about the matter of proposing marriage, it naturally have to start on my Heavenly Marks Family's side. After this matter is over, I will have the Patriarch and my father come to you personally."

Hearing Nie Li's words, Ye Mo smiled and nodded his head, "Good, good, good. As for the betrothal gift, anything would do. The City Lord's Mansion isn't lacking of any items!" Ye Mo swept his eyes at Ye Zong. In front of his father, how can Ye Zong refute anything?

"As for the matter with the Wugui Family, we have to come up with some methods to deal with them as fast as possible. But first, I'll go take a look at Yun'er."

After seeing Ye Zong's respectful manner, Ye Mo no longer had any interest in lecturing him. After finally returning after such a long time, he has to visit his beloved granddaughter first, then immediately begin his seclusion training.

Ye Zong looked at Nie Li, "Nie Li, you remain. I have some matters to discuss with you."

Seeing the anger in Ye Zong's eyes, Nie Li felt a little tingling in his heart and said, "I also haven't return for some time, I'll visit Ziyun first."

Ye Mo pondered and said, "Nie Li, you stay behind. If Ye Zong dares to

do anything to you, come and tell grandpa and I will teach him a lesson.”

Chapter 210: Sister Goddess

“Yes.” Nie Li could only nod his head. Since old man Ye Mo has spoken, he must remain here.

Ye Mo left the place, leaving Ye Zong with Nie Li.

Ye Zong snorted and said, “You are pretty impressive. Now that you have someone backing you up, even I can’t lecture you anymore, right?”

“Father-in-law is right to lecture.” Nie Li said as he chuckled. Ye Zong can scare anyone else, but not him.

After being choked by Nie Li’s words, Ye Zong felt even more depressed. He really can’t do anything to Nie Li. He said in a solemn voice, “This matter has passed, have your Heavenly Marks Family send the betrothal gift. You will be engaged, but will only marry when both of you have turned sixteen. If you dare to take any improper actions before then, I’ll will deal with you.”

Even his father agreed; therefore, Ye Zong can only allow the marriage but restrict Nie Li in some other way.

“Definitely.” Even if Ye Zong didn’t mention it, Nie Li would’ve set it the same way.

Ye Zong felt a little helpless. He understood that his threat was totally useless towards Nie Li, but all he could do was put his words out there.

“Father-in-law, you can rest at ease.” Nie Li smiled and then said to Ye Zong, “Right. Recently, I figured out some tricks to comprehend the power of law. Now that father-in-law has reached Legend rank, you can start comprehending the power of law.”

Nie Li had once again used a silver bullet attack.

“En.” Ye Zong hesitantly responded. Nie Li would always offer all sorts of benefits and unfortunately, the benefits are always something he couldn’t decline. After receiving the benefit, he could no longer be in a position to do anything to Nie Li.

Ye Zong's expression became more mild and said, "Ye Han sent someone to send me a letter, take a look."

Nie Li took the letter from Ye Zong, and his eyes flashed with a chilling light. He said, "Ye Han really is a traitor. He actually sold us out to the Wugui Family. From my understanding, the Wugui Family has three Demigod rank experts. The so-called Demigod rank is meant to be the pinnacle level of a Legend rank expert who wields control over the power of law. These kinds of experts are extremely hard to deal with. Any one of them would bring calamity to Glory City."

After pondering awhile, Ye Zong said, "We can only do our best and depend on the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array to fend them off."

Demigod rank is an existence even stronger than the Demon Lord. Even the Snow Wind Family might not be able to deal with them.

The strength of Glory City is still too weak. Now that we are exposed to the fangs of the Wugui Family, the problems in the future might be endless.

Nie Li pondered awhile and said, "To get here from the Nether Realm, they would need at least dozens of days. If an army were to come, they would need at least a month or so. We will try to stall for time. In a few months time, we might have a solution to deal with the Wugui Family. When the members of the Wugui Family come here, we will stall them. The longer, the better. Who knows if Lord Ye Mo can comprehend the power of law in this small period of time and reach Demigod rank. If he does, we will have the capital to deal with the Wugui Family."

"Furthermore, we have to do our best to raise our strength. First, let the Wugui Family think that they have ability to eat us. Otherwise, if the Wugui Family gets in touch with another family and they form an alliance, we will suffer an even higher pressure."

Nie Li thought awhile and said, "Fortunately, there will only be dozens of Legend rank experts coming, not anyone of Demigod rank!"

Ye Zong's brows twitched after thinking about it awhile and said, "If it's only dozens of Legend rank experts, the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast

Array should be sufficient to deal with them!”

Strength is crucial in a battle between Legend rank experts or even Demigod rank experts. These strategies are only stalling methods. The experts of the Wugui Family will definitely continue to come after them. After Nie Li told Ye Zong the method to comprehend the power of law, he also went into seclusion training to frantically cultivate.

An intense sense of urgent rose up in everyone’s heart. Aside from the Wugui Family, it’s very likely that Glory City will face an even more powerful force in the future.

The first army that the Wugui Family have send out will probably arrive in about ten days or so. Ye Mo has already scouted the opponent’s strength. They have dozens of Legend rank experts but no one of Demigod rank. Therefore, Ye Mo will try to cultivate to Demigod rank as fast as possible. This way, they will have the ability to fight off the Wugui Family.

Nie Li carefully weighed the power of the opposite party. Over on his side, there are five Legend rank experts. Goddess Yu Yan, Duan Jian, Luo Ming and the two from the Jade Seal Family. If he includes Ye Mo and Ye Zong, there will be a total of seven. With the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array, they should be able to barely stand off against the first army of the Wugui Family.

However, this is still far from enough!

The cultivating speed of the [Heavenly God] technique is too slow. Nie Li has no choice, but to think of a way to raise his own strength. Suddenly, an idea appeared in his heart.

Right, the Demon Spirit Devouring Technique!

Nie Li recalled a secret technique that he saw before in his previous life. After bidding farewell to Ye Zong, he headed towards Ye Ziyun’s yard.

Ye Mo’s return made Ye Ziyun really happy; however, she quickly returned to her training after talking to her grandfather for a while. From Ye Mo, she learnt that Nie Li has already returned. After being separated for so long, she gained a little longing for Nie Li. However, she tried to

restrain that thumping heart of hers and remained in her yard to train as usual.

However, it seems that her heart couldn't calm down, making her fail to enter into the isolated meditative state several times.

Nie Li stepped into the yard and saw Ye Ziyun controlling her Snow Queen. In the mouth of the Snow Queen, there was a pearl. This pearl is the one that Nie Li brought back with him from the Abyss Prison Realm. It seems like with the Blizzard Spiritual Gem, her cultivation has risen very quickly.

Ye Ziyun had both of her eyes closed with her beautiful cheeks shining with a jade luster that was shining under the blizzard light rays, making her appear even more holy and noble. Her purple hair was draped over her shoulders, giving her a more indolent aura. She wore a white silk dress that outlined her figure, appearing fresh and charming.

A chilling ray moved in a circular motion that illuminated the entire yard like a beautiful ice palace. For a moment, Nie Li was lost in a daze as he stared at her. How he wished he could just peacefully stare at her without anyone disrupting them.

Ye Ziyun sensed something and moved her eyes, but did not open them.

Nie Li walked to Ye Ziyun's side. He knows that she already sensed his arrival, but kept her eyes closed. The lovely thoughts of this girl made Nie Li smile.

After a long time, since Nie Li wasn't making any movements, she opened her eyes and saw him staring at her. Immediately, her face had a layer of blush from recalling something. She looked at him angrily and said, "You left for so long, the outside world must be very interesting."

"Yeah, very interesting." Nie Li smiled.

"Nie Li, the next time you leave and don't bring me along, I won't talk to you anymore." Ye Ziyun said in displeasure. After Nie Li left for so long, her heart unconsciously longed for him. She couldn't understand why she's like this. Whenever she's unable to see Nie Li, she would get an

indescribable unease in her heart.

She kept worrying that Nie Li would suddenly disappear from her life or that he would no longer be in love with her. Her heart couldn't help feeling anxious.

“The training this time was too dangerous, I'll definitely bring you along next time.” Nie Li smiled. He pulled Ye Ziyun up and said, “Time is tight, there are many things to do. We'll must get Du Ze, Lu Piao, Ning'er and the rest!”

“You.....” When her hands were being held by Nie Li, her heart flashed with a trace of bashfulness. However, she did not struggle this time and allowed him to hold them.

Everyone has been gathered into the yard.

Luo Ming and the other two from the Jade Seal Family have been arranged to another yard not far from here. Everyone here are people he can trust: Ye Ziyun, Du Ze, Lu Piao, Xiao Ning'er, Duan Jian, Wei Nan, Zhu Xiangjun, Zhang Ming and Xiao Xue.

A total of ten people, including himself.

“Nie Li, you have finally returned. You made us worry, since you were gone for so long.” Lu Piao laughed as he hooked his hand onto Nie Li's neck, hammering him.

Within Xiao Ning'er's beautiful eyes, there were thousands of words that she wanted to say when she saw him; however, she did not say anything. In this period of time, when Nie Li left, her heart was filled with longing.

Nie Li smiled and said, “Many things have happened in this period of time. I'll slowly explain it to you guys later on. First, I wish to introduce you to someone.” He raised his right hand and Goddess Yu Yan flew out of his sleeve and into the air.

Yu Yan was wearing a fiery red silk dress. Her beautiful appearance was dazzling to the eyes. Even though she was only the size of an ordinary person's two fists stacked on top of one another, her beauty was still dazzling, sacred and noble. Looking at her would make ordinary people

feel ashamed of their inferiority.

Seeing the small goddess, everyone had astonishment written all over their faces.

“Who is she?”

“Why is she so small?”

Everyone widened their eyes as they curiously threw their gazes on her. Lu Piao raised his hand, wanting to pinch Yu Yan a little to see if she was alive. However, her expression went cold and a powerful aura emitted from her that forced Lu Piao to quickly step away from her.

Lu Piao was stunned. He never thought that she would have such powerful strength.

“Her name is Yu Yan.” Nie Li patted Lu Piao’s shoulders and said, “She’s a Spiritual God of our human race and has lived for several tens of thousands of years. She’s an expert above Legend rank. However her Divine Spark shattered and her divine body was destroyed. This is a new divine body that she had recently restored, that’s why she’s so small.”

Spiritual God, above the Legend rank? Hearing Nie Li’s words, Lu Piao’s face turned ghastly pale from fear. He nearly profaned a goddess? Luckily, the goddess was lenient with him and only shook him off; otherwise, he wouldn’t even know how he died.

Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning’er and the rest all had awe-inspiring expressions on their faces. An existence that has lived for several tens of thousands of years and is above Legend rank. Even though her Divine Spark shattered, she is still an existence that they won’t be able to reach.

How did Nie Li encounter Goddess Yu Yan and how did he manage to bring her back to Glory City? They all couldn’t help feeling a little curious.

“Nice to meet you, everyone. You can be like Nie Li and call me Sister Yu Yan from now on.” Yu Yan’s expression was very gentle as she landed on Nie Li’s shoulders. After being with Nie Li for so long, she felt very close to him, treating him like her little brother.

They can address a Goddess that has lived for several tens of thousands of years as sister? Everyone couldn't help being nervous in their hearts as they shifted their gazes to Nie Li.

Chapter 211: Demon Spirit Devouring Technique

Nie Li lightly smiled as he nodded his head.

Lu Piao took the initiative to ask insensitively, "Sister Yu Yan, how big is the size of your original body?"

Pictures were emerging in his mind. A goddess that has lived for tens of thousands of years with the figure as large as a mountain, wearing a sexy dress and having countless people worshipping her. Raising their heads after worshipping, her slender and beautiful leg and.....the bottom skirt of that goddess.....

After reading the thoughts in Lu Piao's mind, Yu Yan's face turned tundra cold. However, with so many people watching her, she calmly said, "My body is the same as your own, except that it slowly turned into a divine body."

So her body is the same as a human's. All of the imagination in Lu Piao's head came to nothing.

Nie Li patted Lu Piao's shoulders again, smiled and said, "Goddess Yu Yan is a Spiritual God and can read people's minds."

"Ah?" Hearing Nie Li's words, Lu Piao gave a glance at Yu Yan and saw her coldly staring at him with terrifyingly cold eyes. He was simply about to cry. Since the goddess can read his mind, doesn't that mean that his earlier thoughts were seen by Yu Yan?

What a mistake in making friends. Why didn't Nie Li tell him that before?! If he knew earlier, he wouldn't have even dared to think something so profane.

"Okay, we have something to do. Lu Piao, Du Ze, you five will visit all of the auction houses and stores, and buy as many demon spirits as you can. If there's an issue with money, go find Sister Yang to get some more," said Nie Li.

“Okay.” Although they don’t know what Nie Li is planning to do, since Nie Li’s expression turned serious, Lu Piao, Du Ze and the rest felt that what Nie Li wants to do should be very important.

“The remaining people will search for other materials that we need. I will make a list of everything we need to buy,” said Nie Li. Since the great battle will soon arrive, he has to quickly make his preparations.

Regardless if they are needed in this battle, they still have to be fully prepared.

“Okay.” Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning’er and the rest nodded their heads respectively.

Very quickly, everyone got busy with the tasks they were assigned.

Yu Yan curiously looked at Nie Li and asked, “Why do you want them to collect demon spirits?”

“Sister Yu Yan, have you heard of the Demon Spirit Devouring Technique before?” Nie Li asked.

“The Demon Spirit Devouring Technique?” Yu Yan knitted her brows and pondered. She vaguely heard someone mention it before; however, after experiencing long years of isolation, she can’t recall anything about it anymore. It could possibly be an ancient secret technique.

“The Demon Spirit Devouring Technique is a technique that allows you to devour demon spirits to train your soul force. It’s a sinister technique that defies the heaven Dao. I didn’t want to use it if possible, since it would cause harm to one’s future cultivation, but now that Glory City is facing danger, I have no other choice but to use this secret technique.” Nie Li’s gaze fell into the distance as a sense of firmness flashed through his eyes. No matter what price he has to pay, he must protect Glory City! The matters in the future can only be left to the future to think about.

If the Dark Guild comes to violate Glory City, he’ll destroy the Dark Guild. If the Wugui Family comes to violate Glory City, he’ll destroy the Wugui Family. After his rebirth, he decided that he absolutely cannot let anyone touch Glory City!

“Since you have already decided, I will not obstruct you. The people of Glory City are also considered members of my human race, if there is really an enemy coming to violate them, I will also do my best to protect them.” Yu Yan said seriously.

“Thank you, sister Yu Yan.” Nie Li nodded. With these words from Yu Yan, Nie Li felt a lot more at ease.

Aside from having Ye Ziyun and the rest gather materials and demon spirits, Nie Li thought of another method and took out a Dragon’s Soul Stone. Although the Dragon’s Soul Stone is used to forge weapons, Nie Li thought of a different usage for it.

A Dragon’s Soul Stone is an extremely tough item and can seal energy inside it. Unless it suffers a great impact, it won’t shatter.

Nie Li used some special methods to refine the Dragon’s Soul Stone and gradually forged it into a fist-sized object. The modeling of this item is very unusual. It is empty on the inside with a thin barrier in the center, creating two independent spaces.

“What are you forging?” Yu Yan curiously asked while looking at Nie Li.

“I have my own brilliant uses for this.” Nie Li lightly smiled. After he finished forging these, he merged with the Fanged Panda, making his body grow large.

After Nie Li transformed into the Fanged Panda, he opened his mouth and quickly gathered the Law of Darkness and sealed it into one of the spaces inside the Dragon’s Soul Stone. Thereafter, he did the same with the Law of Light and sealed it in the other space.

When he finished sealing them, Nie Li said, “My Fanged Panda has merged with the Law of Darkness and Light; hence, the might of the Yin-Yang Blast is very shocking. Even Legend rank experts couldn’t withstand an explosion from my Yin-Yang Blast.”

“However, the flying speed of the Yin-Yang Blast is too slow. An ordinary Legend rank expert would be able to easily dodge it. I forged the Dragon’s Soul Stones into weapons that have separate spaces inside and sealed the

Law of Darkness and Light inside each space respectively. Once I control the two powers of law, they will quickly merge and generate a powerful energy that will instantly reach their limits. Since the space in the Dragon's Soul Stone is small, the might from the explosion will be even ten times stronger than the Yin-Yang Blast I normally launch myself."

Hearing Nie Li's words, Goddess Yu Yan couldn't help feeling her scalp tingling. She can easily imagine the results if such an item exploded beside an opponent. Even a Legend rank expert would suffer from it.

Yu Yan really wished to pry open Nie Li's head and see how the growth of his brain. How can he have so many sly ideas?

Nie Li placed the Law of Darkness and Light into the Dragon's Soul Stone's vessel while forging it and then sealed it up. He then carved some mysterious inscription patterns on the surface and they quickly concealed themselves inside the Dragon's Soul Stone.

In the view of an ordinary person, this is just an ordinary Dragon's Soul Stone!

'Let's give it a name, let's call it Draconic Bomb.' Nie Li thought, then continued to forge more Draconic Bombs and placed them into his interspatial ring.

After making over sixty Draconic Bombs, Nie Li stopped since he ran out of Dragon's Soul Stones.

If he didn't continue to replenish his soul force with large amounts of elixirs and constantly absorbing the surrounding powers of law, with Nie Li's currently cultivation, he wouldn't be able to forge so many Draconic Bombs in such a short amount of time. Even so, Nie Li was exhausted to the point he nearly collapsed.

Within two days, Lu Piao, Du Ze and the rest gathered hundreds of thousands of different demon spirits. Some time ago, Glory City had just survived the demon beast horde. If you add large amount of demon beasts being cleared out in the surrounding mountains after the horde, the amount of demon spirits was ample. Aside from that, Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning'er and the rest also brought the other required materials.

Nie Li began laying down an array in an empty area in the yard and filled the ground with all sorts of inscription patterns.

These inscription patterns were so ancient that even Goddess Yu Yan was shocked by them. She could only roughly understand them.

There were all sorts of inscription patterns filling the ground with eleven empty spaces. Nie Li looked at Duan Jian, Lu Piao, Du Ze, Xiao Yu and the other six and said, giving them directions, "You guys sit in the blank areas and wait for me to start the Demon Spirit Devouring Technique. Once I start, my Fanged Panda will start devouring demon spirits. Every time it devours one, my Fanged Panda will grow stronger; however, at the same time, there will also be a large amount of soul force or powers of law being released out. No matter how much is released, they will be restricted within the inscription pattern array. You guys must try your best to absorb the soul force and powers of law."

When Nie Li uses the Demon Spirit Devouring Technique, it will do harm to himself; however it's still within the range of his endurance. The released power will be very vast and must not be wasted. It'll be enough for the ten of them to absorb it all.

Nie Li stood at the center of the inscription pattern array, while the rest of them respectively sat around the array.

Xiao Ning'er's, Ye Ziyun's and everyone else's expressions were a little heavy. This array laid down by Nie Li seems to be very powerful. If any accident occurs, will it cause any serious backlashes?

However, since they know that Glory City is in danger, they couldn't give it a second thought. Glory City is their home, with the skin gone, what can the hair attach itself to? If Glory City is destroyed, what path should they take next?

Even if they use some side door secret technique, as long as they can raise their strength, it's normal to take some risks.

Nie Li walked to the central area and let out a low growl as he quickly operated the inscription pattern array. Rays of dazzling light shot into the sky and surrounded everyone within.

The inscription patterns on the floor quickly rotated and formed into complicated patterns with mysterious and boundless auras that frantically rushed around them, as though they came from the boundless sky.

At this moment, Yu Yan was floating in the air with her eyes glued to Nie Li and the rest. Her heart was astounded when she quietly felt the energy. She never thought that Nie Li would be able to mobilize such a vast amount of energy. This energy looked as though it came from the boundless sky, which even benefited Yu Yan. She began to frantically absorb the Law of Fire that gathered in the air.

Nie Li emitted a low howl and transformed into the Fanged Panda. Waves of power converged towards the Fanged Panda's direction and the size of the Fanged Panda suddenly grew to the height of five to six meters. At this moment, a demon spirit floated up.

The Fanged Panda furiously roared, raised its palm, grabbed the demon spirit and devoured it.

As the demon spirits continued to appear, they were instantly devoured by the Fanged Panda. Every time the Fanged Panda devoured a demon spirit, the fur on its body became even more lustrous and the aura it released would become even more tremendous.

Waves of soul force and powers of law were gathering within the array and was moving towards the direction of Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning'er and the other eight. They all summoned their demon spirits and operated their soul realms to frantically absorb the energies.

Nie Li also did the same as he operated his soul realm and absorbed the energy.

Very quickly, his soul realm was filled to the brim with soul force and even a purer energy, the power of law. However, Nie Li continued to absorb more. Gradually, his soul realm couldn't contain such majestic energy and started to expand bit by bit.

The terrifying pain caused Nie Li's face to turn pale; however, he did not stop and continued to absorb even more.

After laying this array with huge difficulty, he must endure through this trial!

Chapter 212: Wu Man

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Nie Li felt as though his soul realm was exploding creating tidal waves inside.

As time passed, his soul realm began to expand from the overflow.. After expanding several times a transformation finally began. As with every transformation, it was very shocking.

Boom!

The aura around Nie Li's body suddenly exploded as he stepped into 1-star Black Gold rank from 5-star Gold rank; however, this was still only the beginning. Nie Li did not stop what he's doing and continued to absorb even more soul force to push himself into a higher rank. The Fanged Panda's strength was rising even faster than Nie Li's. After all, it was abruptly breaking through 2-star Gold rank, then 3-star Gold rank and wasn't stopping. This was still happening even after Nie Li was forcefully suppressing it. He's worried that if the growth of the Fanged Panda is too fast, he will lose control of it.

The Fanged Panda is a God-level growth rate demon beast and has great strength. If one adds the fact that it's frantically devouring all kinds of demon spirits, including Black Gold rank demon spirits, one can imagine its frightening growth speed.

Everyone else was the same as Nie Li. They were completely soaked within the rich soul force and powers of law. The gathering effects of this array caused the accumulated soul force and powers of law around them to be even thicker several hundred times more than normal. Furthermore, since this power is dispelled from Nie Li's body, it was already refined, making it easier to absorb.

They were frantically absorbing everything they can and their cultivation was obviously rising.

The first day had quickly passed, and their cultivation was raised by at

least 1-star rank and showed no signs of stopping.

Both Ye Mo and Ye Zong felt the peculiar aura ripple within the City Lord's Mansion. They skimmed over to Ye Ziyun's yard and saw the huge array with the vast and majestic aura that was held within that caused even them to be shocked in their hearts.

“What are these kids doing?” Ye Mo lightly asked as he frowned, feeling the vast and majestic energy.

Ye Zong looked at Nie Li and the rest, feeling shocked in his heart, and said, “That kid Nie Li probably got a mysterious array from somewhere. With how heavy that aura is, they should be cultivating.”

This inscription pattern array is very mysterious. Even Ye Mo couldn't understand the inscription patterns on this array. Sometimes, Ye Mo felt that Nie Li is a very mysterious individual that even he couldn't see through completely. However, after hearing from Ye Zong that Nie Li has a mysterious master, Ye Mo felt at ease. Even with his powerful aura perception, he has no idea where Nie Li's master is at. Nie Li's master should be a supreme expert.

One day, two days, three days.....

Nie Li and the rest have been in the array cultivating and did not show any signs of stopping. From the nourishment from the soul force and powers of law, they didn't feel hungry and were sent into the anattal state of cultivation.

On the fifth day, Nie Li went from 1-star Black Gold rank into 2-star Black Gold rank. The rising strength of the Fanged Panda was even more frightening as it suddenly entered 5-star Black Gold rank, and close to Legend rank.

The Fanged Panda has, at this point, swallowed hundreds of Black Gold rank demon spirits.

Nie Li could vaguely feel the Fanged Panda rebelling and was not listening to his orders anymore.

If the demon spirit's strength is far stronger than the Demon Spiritualist,

that demon spirit might be able to break away from the body.

If it continues to devour even more demon spirits, there might be a negative side effect. However, Nie Li doesn't wish to stop. A Black Gold rank Fanged Panda is not enough for the coming dangers. Nie Li suddenly recalled the vine that's in the depths of his soul realm.

The vine was linked to the Fanged Panda and the Shadow Devil demon spirit, can he strengthened the link and suppress the Fanged Panda; thereafter, allow the Fanged Panda to store enough energy to break through Legend rank?

After thinking about for a moment, Nie Li immediately began to take action. He poured the absorbed soul force and powers of law that he obtained from outside into the vine and saw the vine frantically absorb both the soul force and powers of law. It grew thicker and thicker, and firmly held the rebelling Fanged Panda.

The Fanged Panda constantly struggled, trying to break free of the restrictions; however, no matter how much it struggled, the Fanged Panda couldn't break free. The vine that was bound to it was too strong.

The Fanged Panda stopped struggling and continued to devour even more demon spirits, waiting for a chance to fight back.

For the time being, Nie Li is able to control the Fanged Panda; however, he has to be very careful in the future. A rebellious demon spirit is very dangerous.

After devouring several tens of thousands of demon spirits, although the Fanged Panda can only absorb a small portion of the energy, this amount of energy was sufficient for it to grow dozens of folds stronger and reached the limit of 5-star Black Gold rank. However, that step into Legend rank isn't an easy task.

Nie Li and the rest continued to cultivate, since this array can hold on for around two months.

While Nie Li and the rest were focused on cultivating, dark clouds suddenly covered the sky above Glory City.

A heavy oppressive feeling shroud the city.

Dozens of experts were standing in the sky and appeared different from normal humans. They have ash black wings on their backs, and ugly features. The one leading them is a Legend rank expert.

“This is the Glory City that that kid, Ye Han, talked about? Sure enough, it’s flourishing, much better than our Blackrock City. It’s such a good place and yet, there isn’t any experts around, heaven is really helping me. Looks like this should be taken by the Wugui Family.” the leader, Wu Man, laughed. His chilling laughter sounded throughout the sky.

Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!

Several figures flew up, the one leading them was Ye Mo. Their auras weren’t any weaker than these experts from the Wugui Family. Especially Ye Mo, he already has the power of law circulating throughout his body.

“Friends from the Wugui Family, if you are acting as a guest in my Glory City, I’ll definitely welcome you. If you’re trying to cause trouble in our Glory City, then don’t blame me for being impolite and not give you guys a chance to return.” Ye Mo’s voice was like a wave, spreading throughout the sky.

Ye Mo could sense that among the people that came, there was only one Legend rank expert. They are probably here to scout things out. The real army of the Wugui Family should be further away.

Wu Man knitted his brows. According to Ye Han, there are only two Legend rank experts in all of Glory City. One had just stepped into Legend rank not too long ago and the other one was too mysterious and barely showed himself to the public. Even Ye Han didn’t see him that much. Therefore, the one before him should be the one, but he has no idea if the old man before him can utilize the power of law.

Wu Man is also a Legend rank pinnacle expert that has touched the edge of the Demigod rank’s door. Naturally, he does not fear anyone.

“If you want to invite us as guests, then we’ll have to see if you’re capable enough to do so. How about you let me give your cultivation a

test?” Wu Man cold shouted as he raised his hand, gathering the aura of Darkness. He turned it into a black sword and slashed downwards towards Ye Mo.

Ye Mo’s body quickly underwent a transformation. The demon spirit that he merged with is the Heavenly Saint Bird. A pair of golden wings grew from his back and he flew towards Wu Man.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The black sword shattered and a terrifying explosion was made in the sky. A black figure and a gold figure were frantically battling one another and their speeds were getting faster and faster, creating afterimages. Waves of powerful energy was released to the surrounding area so violently shaking as though they’re trying to tear open the sky.

This was a contest between two Legend rank pinnacle experts.

Within this contest, there were traces of powers of law standing off against one another. Although this Wu Man hasn’t comprehended the power of law and has yet to enter Demigod rank, he has already touched the edge of it. Furthermore, Ye Mo is only a step away from Demigod rank.

Boom!

A powerful explosion sounded out and Wu Man was sent flying with a trace of blood leaking from the corner of his mouth. Ye Mo only took a few steps back with his chest moving up and down.

“I never imagined that you would be so much stronger than me when we’re both Legend rank pinnacle experts.” Wu Man said, a little unresigned to the thought as he coldly stared at Ye Mo. “Even so, with only two Legend rank experts, it’s not possible to withstand my Wugui Family. My Wugui Family has three Demigod rank and ten Legend rank experts. Once our army arrives, all of Glory City will be leveled to the ground. Now, I’ll give you guys one chance. Bow to my Wugui Family, submit Glory City to the control of the Wugui Family and we will spare your lives!”

“Hmph, it won’t be easy to destroy my Glory City. Since the Wugui Family wants to come, then come.” Ye Mo’s expression was cold. His aura

was getting stronger than it previous was, like a tide that was oppressing towards Wu Man.

“That being the case, don’t blame us for being impolite.” A sharp whistle came out from Wu Man’s mouth.

From the remote mountain forest, Woosh! Woosh! Woosh countless shadows flew towards the direction of Glory City. These black shadows covered the sky like a cloud of locusts.

Seeing this scene, Ye Mo slightly frowned his brows as he exchanged eye contact with Ye Zong. Ye Zong nodded his head and immediately flew towards the direction of the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array, preparing to active the array while Ye Mo prepared to summon the Snow Wind Spiritual God at anytime.

Ye Mo did not stop his attacks towards Wu Man. A blizzard covered the sky as it slowly turned ash gray.

“Just you alone and you still dare to challenge my Wugui Family? Your strength is still far from enough.” Seeing the Legend rank experts flying towards his direction, Wu Man became more savage. A powerful energy suddenly burst forth from his body as he threw a punch towards Ye Mo.

Lights shot out from Ye Mo’s eyes as the power of law surged violently within him. When he was fighting Wu Man earlier, he did not exert his full strength. Since Wu Man was about to get a lot of help, he understood that if he doesn’t kill Wu Man now, there won’t be a second chance.

Ye Mo coldly growled as countless icicles formed within the blizzard and shot clouds of them towards Wu Man.

Seeing this scene, Wu Man wasn’t afraid at all. As a member of the Wugui Family, he is very confident in the strength of his physical body. As a powerful fighting race, how could he be afraid of a human?

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Clouds of icicles bombarded Wu Man’s body, exploded and turned into snowflakes.

“Old man, you want to fight me with such a weak attack?” Wu Man’s fist headed towards Ye Mo.

*

1. anatta, or anatman, is a departure from the Hindu belief in atman (“the self”). The absence of a self, anicca (the impermanence of all being), and dukkha (“suffering”) are the three characteristics of all existence (ti-lakkhana).

Chapter 213: Trapped

An explosion sounded, Wu Man's fist was an inch away from Ye Mo, but he couldn't take a step further. He then saw a transparent shield shrouding Ye Mo.

At this moment, Ye Mo lightly smiled. The ice gathered onto Wu Man's body and instantly bound him.

"Those who violates my Glory City, will be killed!" Ye Mo coldly barked as his fist landed on Wu Man's body. The ice shattered and Wu Man flew away with a mouthful of blood.

Wu Man never thought that Ye Mo would use such a technique. He's simply unable to guard against it and was heavily injured.

After suffering this attack, even if Wu Man doesn't die, he'll be heavily injured. After seeing dozens of Legend rank experts from the Wugui Family charge towards him, Ye Mo did not pursue him. Instead, he retreated without turning his head back to his pursuers.

"Where do you think you're going!" The Legend rank experts from the Wugui Family chased after Ye Mo.

Ye Mo had injured Wu Man, how could they let him leave without any harm?

However, Ye Mo's speed was fast and he had quickly entered into the range of the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array.

When the Wugui Family launched their attack against Glory City, all of the citizens of Glory City either escaped to the underground shelters and retreated into the range of the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array. The array is like a solid turtle shield that protects everyone within.

The dozens of figures stopped outside of the array's range and did not enter.

"There's something strange about this array, we have to be careful! Ye Han said that this Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array could even kill a Legend rank expert!"

“Why should we be afraid of an array? We’ll enter it together.” Wugui Family’s experts discussed. Even if the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array could kill a Legend rank expert, with so many Legend rank experts in their group, there is nothing to be afraid of.

One of the Legend rank experts took the lead and entered into the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array.

Upon seeing this, the others also entered into the array.

These Legend rank experts from the Wugui Family have a rough idea about Glory City’s strength from Ye Han’s mouth. So naturally, they would have contempt towards Glory City. Moreover, even Ye Han has no idea about the true power of the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array!

One after another, the Wugui Family’s Legend rank experts charged into the array. In the array’s center, Ye Zong coldly barked as he quickly activated the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array. Tens of thousands of Black Gold rank demon spirits appeared in the air and, instantly, the sky turned dark as an intense fight broke out.

Although these people from the Wugui Family have reached Legend rank, inside the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array, they felt a huge restriction placed on them. If it’s just some ordinary Black Gold rank demon spirits, they could kill as many as they want. However, these demon spirits all under the control of the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array. It’s an array that perfectly blended their strengths and weaknesses together and, therefore, won’t be easy to break.

No matter what these experts from the Wugui Family tried, they weren’t able to break the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array. Although they can rely on all kinds of methods for the moment so that the array can’t do anything to them, but they can only dream of escaping.

“Damn it, what a wretched array is this!”

“I already said to be careful and yet you guys still charged in without thinking it through.”

The experts from the Wugui Family felt depressed in their hearts. They

have been in the Nether Realm since their births and have never seen an array like this before. Although Ye Han mentioned it before, he only said that it has repelled one of the Demon Lord's men from the Dark Guild. They never imagined that this Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array could trap so many of them at once.

Meanwhile, the large army from the Wugui Family had charged into Glory City and started a war with the city guards, causing a chaotic fight.

Ye Mo raised his head and saw tens of thousands of Black Gold rank demon spirits surrounding the Legend rank experts of the Wugui Family and was utterly shocked in his heart. Even he has never expected the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array to trap so many Legend rank experts. The power of this far surpassed his imagination.

He heard from Ye Zong that this Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array was laid down according to some ancient drawings and that it was Nie Li who could understand these mysterious drawings!

Just in this alone, Nie Li made great contributions to Glory City. If he were to become the son-in-law of the Snow Wind Family, there would absolutely be no problem with it.

While thinking about that bizarre Nie Li, Ye Mo lightly smiled. He did not stay in one place and immediately started killing the ordinary experts, beginning the massacre. Although they are all Black Gold rank experts, how could they block the attack of a Legend rank expert?

Very quickly, the army from the Wugui Family became a mess by Ye Mo alone.

Within the Snow Wind Domain, none of the Wugui Family's ordinary experts will be left alive.

Ye Mo's figure was like a war god that caused the experts of Glory City to burst out in cheers and greatly raised their morale.

Watching this scene, the eyes of the Legend rank experts trapped within the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array turned red from anger.

"If we don't escape this array, our army will be annihilated! How are we

going to explain this to the Patriarch?!”

“Damn this hateful array!”

These Legend rank experts charged at the barrier, but weren't able to break through the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array. Instead, their faces covered with dirt from it.

Luckily Nie Li had laid down the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array; otherwise, they would have no idea how to deal with so many Legend rank experts at once. Ye Zong, who is standing in the center of the array, inwardly recalled that Nie Li had once said that even if dozens of Legend rank experts entered this Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array, none of them would be able to escape. Ye Zong originally didn't believe him, but after witnessing the might of this array, he couldn't help to sigh incessantly.

If it wasn't for Nie Li, who knows how Glory City might've ended up?

Ye Zong's gaze fell onto the experts within the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array. Since these fellas have come, they can only dream of leaving. He has to show the Wugui Family pain so that they don't get any more ideas about laying their hands on Glory City!

Under Ye Zong's control, the Black Gold rank demon spirits within the array went berserk and pounced towards the Legend rank experts of the Wugui Family.

In a yard of the City Lord's Mansion.

“Luo Ming, the battle is so intense, are we really not going to take any action?” One of the Legend rank experts from the Jade Seal Family asked.

Luo Ming shook his head and said, “Our Jade Seal Family cannot show our faces. Once we do, we'll bring even more trouble to Glory City. At that time, the Wugui Family will definitely understand that they alone won't be able to take Glory City for themselves. They might even ally themselves with other families to attack Glory City!”

The two other Legend rank experts nodded their heads.

After coming to Glory City, they fell in love with it. This place is even more suitable for humans to live on compared to the Nether Realm! Furthermore, there is so much more cultivating resources. The Jade Seal Family doesn't have to force their way into this city, if they could move into Glory City, the Glory City would probably be gladly accept it. After all, they are all from the human race and there are sufficient space here! Therefore, Luo Ming and the other two don't wish to see Glory City taken away by the Wugui Family.

Nie Li, who was currently cultivating in the center of the inscription pattern array, opened his eyes and swept his gaze over the surrounding area. Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning'er and the rest were still immersed in their training and everything happening in the outside world didn't disturb them.

He looked into the distant sky and saw dozens of Legend rank experts from the Wugui Family trapped inside the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array. With the might of the array, it'll be extremely tough for those Legend rank experts to break out of it.

This batch of experts from the Wugui Family still couldn't do anything to Glory City. This time, they will probably suffer disastrous loss, and Nie Li and his friends probably don't have to take any action, which means that they can just nicely conceal their strength.

However, there was still a strong sense of urgency in Nie Li's heart. When Glory City annihilates these experts, the Wugui Family will definitely not let this outcome go so easily. Before long, there will be a second batch of experts that will come to Glory City.

Chapter 214: Unusual Transformation

Only by raising their strength quickly, they will be able to have the sufficient capital to face the next crisis.

They are in the crucial point of their cultivation. If they were to stop midway, the effect would dramatically drop.

As Nie Li continued to cultivate, and absorbed even more soul force and powers of law, the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword emitted a magnificent light as it quietly suspended in front of him. It seems that the sword was also absorbing the surrounding energies.

When the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword absorbed the soul force and powers of law, it's like a vortex that constantly sucked the energies into it.

Nie Li suddenly felt the surrounding soul force and the powers of law becoming less rich and immediately got the Fanged Panda to absorb more demon spirits.

The Thunder God's Meteorite Sword unleashed some thunderbolts and there seems to be something moving inside those thunderbolts. With a sudden thought, Nie Li diverted his consciousness and scanned the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword. His consciousness was attracted to some weird energy and made a profound state.

At this moment, the Legend rank experts from the Wugui Family were trapped in the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array, and were unable to get out. Their ordinary experts were being slaughtered by Ye Mo. A Legend rank expert killing some ordinary experts, is like a tiger being placed together with a flock of sheep. With a wave of his hand, five to six Black Gold rank experts were nailed to the ground by the cloud of icicles, not to mention how gruesome it was for the Silver rank and the Gold rank experts.

While watching their men being killed, the Legend rank experts' eyes reddened.

One of the Wugui Family's Legend rank experts coldly barked, "Wu Yue,

use the Divine Blood Forbidden Technique!”

Wu Yue hesitated for a moment. By executing the Divine Blood Forbidden Technique, he can will be able to bring everyone out of this Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array; however, after he executes it, his cultivation will suffer greatly.

“If you don’t use it now, we won’t make it in time!” the other Legend rank experts all barked.

While Wu Yue was hesitating, Ye Zong, who is in the center of the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array, had a chilling ray flash across his eyes as both of his hands formed into quick hand signs. The Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array instantly underwent drastic changes. All of the Black Gold rank demon spirits energies gathered together and made a huge mountain that was pressing in from above.

As the majestic power dropped down on them, one of the Legend rank experts that was closest to it, tried to use his own strength to withstand it by raising his fist and swung it towards the mountain.

Boom!

An unparalleled power slammed into the body of the Legend rank expert and was overwhelming it.

“How is this happening? Ah.....” The Legend rank expert issued a mournful miserable shriek as his body exploded.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

Instantly, another three Legend rank bodies exploded.

The Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array was so powerful that it could even kill Legend rank experts without any difficulty.

A total of eleven Legend rank experts charged into this Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array without even understanding what this array is and three of them were killed by it, only eight left.

Seeing this scene, Wu Yue’s eyes turned red. He understood that if he doesn’t execute the Divine Blood Forbidden Technique, then they will all

be buried here.

As he chanted the incantation, the pores on his body, legs, arms and dozens of other places leaked out blood that turned into a bloody mist that shrouded his body. His figure suddenly expanded and looked like a devil made from blood.

Roar!

“Follow me!” Wu Yue furiously roared as he turned into a streak of light, charging out of the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array.

The remaining seven Legend rank experts followed behind him.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

The moment the Black Gold rank demon spirits from the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array touched the bloody mist around Wu Yue’s body, they exploded and turned into ashes.

Wu Yue frantically charged forward with no intention of stopping.

Seeing this scene, Ye Zong frowned his brows as his hands formed into a seal and slowly pushed them outwards.

Within the array, a huge hand formed out of thin air and headed towards Wu Yue.

Seeing the hand, Wu Yue did not dodge. Instead, he raised the sword in his hand and headed towards the huge hand.

Boom!

The sword in Wu Yue’s hand was instantly destroyed, but he managed to penetrate the huge hand, making a hole, as he charged out of the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array. The seven experts followed behind Wu Yue and exited the array.

‘Never imagined that he would actually be able to escape!’ Ye Zong was depressed in his heart. He still wasn’t that proficient with the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array, which is why Wu Yue managed to escape. Furthermore, that forbidden technique that Wu Yue executed is very powerful, he managed to reach a Demigod rank’s strength in that instant,

which caused the array to be unable to stop him in that moment.

However, after charging out of the array, Wu Yue spat out a mouthful of blood as his body quickly shrank back to its original size. In order to charge out, he had to execute a forbidden technique of the Wugui Family, which caused his cultivation to suffer for a lifetime. Furthermore, the confrontation with the array gave him heavy injuries, which he might not be able to recover from for the next few years.

One of the seven Legend rank experts came out and carried Wu Yue.

The leader of the group turned his head back and looked at Ye Zong, who was in the center of the array, and said in a voice overflowing with rage, "Today, we of the Wugui Family have been tricked by your Glory City. We will definitely get you back from this matter in the future! This damned array can protect you guys for this moment, but not for a lifetime! The next time I come, I will kill you all and bury you with my dead brothers!"

Ye Zong coldly stared at the Wugui Family's experts in the sky and snorted, "This time, it's only a small lesson for you guys. If you dare to come again, I'll make sure all of you die here! If you want to swallow my Glory City up, that will have to depend on whether or not you're capable enough to do so!"

The Wugui Family's Legend rank experts carried the wounded as they covered the rest and retreated.

Never chase a cornered enemy. After all, they still have seven Legend rank experts remaining. Even if Ye Mo, Ye Zong and the rest chased after them, it's impossible to make them to stay!

The Wugui Family's army retreated like tidal wave. This first confrontation did not last very long and the Wugui Family has suffered a great loss. However, some of Glory City's trump cards have also been exposed. The array probably won't be that effective anymore.

While watching the Wugui Family's experts leaving, an even stronger anxiety rose within Ye Zong's heart. This time, the Wugui Family only sent one force to scout the place. They thought that this amount of Legend

rank experts would be enough to take down Glory City. However, they didn't have anything to use to guard against the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array and, therefore, fell into the trap. The second round of the Wugui Family's attack probably won't be that easy anymore.

However, the good news is that they made the first batch retreat. The second batch from the Wugui Family won't come for another two months. Glory City will at least have enough time to make preparations for them.

After obtaining some information from Ye Mo, within the fifteen cities of the Nether Realm, only the Wugui Family and the Dark Guild are aware of Glory City's existence. These two forces treat Glory City as if it's their property and aren't willing to share it with others. This is why the location of Glory City hasn't been leaked out.

If it was leaked out, even more forces from the fifteen cities of the Nether Realm would come and, at that time, Glory City will be in even more danger.

For now, they have managed to deal with the Wugui Family. The future matters could be left to the future to deal with.

Nie Li's consciousness entered the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword and was experiencing some profound notions. After seeing the concentrated lightning filling the endless void, there seems to be something vaguely mysterious concealed within the lightning. His conscious tried to penetrate through the lightning. Suddenly, a explosion sounded and lightning landed on Nie Li's consciousness.

While being struck by that lightning, Nie Li felt pain course throughout his entire body as though he was going to explode.

This is the kind of pain could be felt deep within his soul.

Nie Li tried to withdraw his consciousness but realised that it was completely surrounded by lightning.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The intensive lightning continued to strike Nie Li's consciousness as though it's trying to shatter his soul.

Tssss!

The pain caused Nie Li to painfully inhale a breath of cold air. Nie Li tried to forcefully pull back his conscious; however, that attractive force forcefully latched onto his conscious.

The power in the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword doesn't seem to be coming from this world.

When he got struck by the lightning, he vaguely felt that these lightning strikes were coursing through his consciousness and into his soul realm. Originally, these lightning strikes were preparing to destroy his soul realm, but were suddenly attracted to the vine in his soul realm. They streaked through his soul realm and disappeared.

Although he forcefully endured the pain, he still felt miraculous changes. He tried to lure the lightning to the vine in his soul realm.

At this moment, Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning'er, Duan Jian and the other seven inside the inscription pattern array felt a bizarre energy penetrating their soul realms. They could vaguely see the rattling lightning energy. It seems to be trying to tear their soul realms to shreds.

This is the energy released by the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword. Even if it's just a trace of it, it was enough to affect Ye Ziyun and the rest.

They immediately condensed their soul force, summoned their demon spirits and started to fight it.

As the inscription pattern array revolved even faster, the luster unleashed from it were dazzling to the eyes. The inscription patterns on the array underwent drastic changes and strange lines appeared around it.

Goddess Yu Yan, who was floating in the air, saw this scene and was utterly astonished. She has never seen an inscription pattern array that could transform on its own and turn into an even more profound array. Furthermore, the aura unleashed from the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword caused even her to feel fear.

The purity of this energy has far surpassed the power of law!

After seeing that special huge sword, Yu Yan suddenly remembered something and was shocked, “Isn’t this sword the Thunder Spiritual God’s sword? It’s said that even the Thunder Spiritual God couldn’t completely control this sword. Thereafter, when the Thunder Spiritual God’s Divine Spark shattered, this sword couldn’t be found anywhere. I never imagined that this sword was in Nie Li’s possession.”

This mysterious Thunder God’s Meteorite Sword is something so profound that even the Thunder Spiritual God of that time couldn’t understand it! It’s said that this sword was forged from a meteor, and isn’t something that belongs to this world.

After seeing the new mysterious inscription pattern array shrouding Nie Li and the other ten, the doubts in Yu Yan’s heart grew even more. She doesn’t know if she should pull Nie Li and the others out. Just what will this inscription pattern array bring to Nie Li?

The entire inscription pattern array was bursting out with dazzling lustrous light as it shot into a sky, like a huge divine pillar.

Nie Li knitted his brows as he felt the lightning in his soul realm become similar to a spider web that was starting to spread throughout his soul realm. As he tried to see where the lightning was spreading to, Nie Li realised that a figure suddenly appeared within his soul realm. The figure was Ye Ziyun and she is quietly sitting as though she had been enveloped by the lightning’s power.

This sudden scene caused Nie Li to be stunned for a moment. Why did Ye Ziyun appear in his soul realm when it was reaching its limit?

Chapter 215: Soul Array

Suddenly, Nie Li saw a second figure appear, it was Xiao Ning'er.

Xiao Ning'er was also quietly sitting there. It was as though her soul realm had been connected to Nie Li's.

Thereafter, Du Ze, Lu Piao and Duan Jian appeared. A moment later, Nie Li sensed that his soul realm became closely linked to all ten of them. Nie Li felt like he can utilize the soul force in their soul realms at anytime and that he can also distribute his soul force to any of them.

This mysterious and odd situation caused even Nie Li to be shocked. In his previous live, Nie Li never saw such a treasure before.

This Thunder God's Meteorite Sword has such mysterious uses to it and is able to connect to other people's soul realms?

While Nie Li was feeling the miraculous changes in his soul realm, the others also felt some changes.

Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning'er and the rest all realised that their soul realms were covered by nets of vessels. They could feel their soul realms channeling into an enormous soul realm and the amount of soul force they can utilize instantly increased by dozens of folds, making them shocked with extreme disbelief.

They carefully stared at their soul realms and noticed that the vessels in their soul realms seemed to have formed some kind of mysterious inscription pattern.

Nie Li sensed everyone's soul realms, the inscription pattern in everyone's soul realms is different from each other, like a unknown array. After looking them over, he understood a little of it. This mysterious inscription pattern array connects all eleven of their soul realms together.

Resonance was happening in their soul realms, creating an extremely miraculous effect.

As long as they are not separated between dimensions, they will be able to sense each other's existences, even if they are far away. If someone is in

danger, they will all immediately sense it. If they are in the same realm and someone's soul realm grows stronger, then through the resonance between the soul realms, everyone connected will also benefit from the growth and their soul force will also reach a higher level.

The eleven of them formed a network. As long as the eleven of them aren't far from one another, once a battle breaks out, any of them will be able to utilize the power from their soul realms dozens of folds more compared to their original power. Of course, the exhaustion in their soul force will also be dozens of folds more compared to the original amount.

He never imagined that the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword would have such an ability.

Although the eleven of them for a network, the core is Nie Li. Since he is the core of this mysterious Soul Array, once he dies, the entire Soul Array will collapse. Also, Nie Li can remove the connection with anyone, can transfer anyone's energy anywhere he wished and whenever anyone intends to utilize the energy, it has to be through him.

This is indeed a shockingly secret technique!

He was utterly astonished in his heart. The person that created this secret technique must be a very powerful existence and his comprehension towards soul realms much have reached the pinnacle level.

It's a pity that once the Soul Array is formed, unless it is utterly destroyed, it's impossible to add anyone else to it.

Suddenly, Nie Li felt the power of law that dwells in his body slowly change everyone else's soul force. The power of law was like a seed, and was planted in everyone's soul realms. As time passes by, the power of law in Nie Li's body will slowly affect their soul realms and quickly carry them into the Black Gold rank realm.

The moment one of cultivation becomes strengthened, the others will have their strength greatly increased. This cultivation speed has probably reached an unimaginable degree.

Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning'er and the rest all opened their eyes.

“Nie Li, did you feel that? All of our soul realms have undergone a change,” Ye Ziyun asked Nie Li, being very puzzled in her heart.

Aside from Nie Li, the rest still weren't clear on what was happening to their soul realms.

“It's nothing.” Nie Li smiled, “Our soul realms have formed a Soul Array.”

He then explained the uses of the Soul Realm to the rest.

Everyone else was stunned. They never thought that such a mysterious situation would happen. They can utilize the soul force in another person's soul realm? Isn't this too magical?

“This is pretty good.” Du Ze said, after being silent for a moment, “At least when a battle occurs, our strength will be much stronger than before.”

“However, the exhaustion of soul force is also great. When a battle occurs, it's best to refrain from executing soul force exhausting battle techniques.” said Nie Li after thinking awhile. It's best to refrain from using techniques like the Yin-Yang Blast. As for Gravity Field and Thunder Strike, there isn't any problem in using them.

“Haha, we don't have to worry about being left too far behind from your cultivation.” The most excited one was Lu Piao. This lazy bump's first thought is that he doesn't have to invest too much hard work and his cultivation will still be able to grow strong.

“With your cultivation technique, even if you don't train much, your cultivation will rise quickly. However, if you're too lazy and pull everyone down, then I will have no choice but to remove you from the Soul Array.” Nie Li said as he sighed and shook his head.

“Don't! Nie Li, you don't have any brotherhood code.” Lu Piao said with a face full of bitterness.

“That will have to depend on yourself.” Nie Li shrugged.

Lu Piao became deflated like a balloon. Looking at him, everyone else couldn't help laughing.

“While we were training, the Wugui Family launched their attack on our Glory City. Fortunately, the number of experts that they sent over wasn't much. We have to cultivate quickly. It's best if everyone could step into Black Gold rank and then charge against Legend rank!” Nie Li said, after pondering awhile. There are still many demon spirits that have yet to be absorbed, so they can continue to cultivate.

After reaching Black Gold rank, the Demon Spirit Devouring Technique won't be as effective as it used to be, unless they are able to get themselves some Legend rank demon spirits! However, are Legend rank demon spirits that easy to find?

For now, they will have to stop at Black Gold rank and think of another way to raise their cultivation in the future.

After hearing Nie Li's words, everyone couldn't help being excited in their hearts. Before knowing Nie Li, they never thought that the speed of their cultivation would be so quickly to that point that they are actually going to start charging at Legend rank. One must know that it's only been how long since they started their cultivation?

Just what kind of domain will Nie Li bring them into? They couldn't even imagine that!

In the mountain forest thousands of miles away from Glory City, Ye Han stood quietly in the dried up forest.

He remained behind and did not participate in the battle. After all, his cultivation is only Gold rank; furthermore, he has an important identity as an inscriptionist. Naturally, he doesn't have to participate in the battle. In his view, with so many experts from the Wugui Family making this trip, they would be more than sufficient to destroy Glory City.

He only made one request of the Wugui Family and that was to leave Ye Ziyun to him.

“Foster father, this is what you've force me to do.” A trace of sinister

light flashed across Ye Han's eyes, "I originally just wanted to be the City Lord of Glory City. Since you forced me to this point, I will have Ziyun, even if it means the destruction of Glory City."

Ye Han imagined the scene of Glory City's destruction in his head and a trace of frantic joy flashed across his face. Since his dream to become the City Lord was utterly destroyed, and his betrayal to Glory City, Ye Han gained the urge to destroy everything.

At this moment, someone was unexpectedly coming to his direction.

It was the Wugui Family. What made Ye Han feel a little unexpected was that the army was in a mess. Even the Legend rank experts were supporting one another, appearing to be in a miserable state.

Ye Han immediately went up and asked, "What's wrong? Why have you guys returned? What of Glory City?"

Wu Yue, who was heavily injured, glanced at Ye Han ferociously as he lifted his collar and said in fury, "We lost. Brat, have you lied to us? Didn't you say that there was nothing much about that damned array and its only able of trapping one or two Legend ranks at best? Damned, all of us were trapped in it and we almost couldn't escape it!"

"That array trapped all of you? How is that possible?" Ye Han's eyes widened. Even he didn't know the true strength of the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array. He only knows that there are ten thousand Black Gold rank demon spirits in the array. Since it's only ten thousand Black Gold rank demon spirits, wouldn't two or three Legend rank experts be more than enough to kill them?

He never imagined that this Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array would be so powerful!

"Wu Yue, let him go. If this kid had plotted something against us, he wouldn't have given us the location of Glory City." Wu Ming said as he pulled Wu Yue. After all, Ye Han is still a Primary Inscriptionist, he still has some use to them.

"Hmph." Wu Yue coldly snorted as he shook Ye Han off.

“Although that Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array is powerful, it is not able to withstand the power of law from a Demigod rank expert. It seems that we have to invite a Demigod rank ancestor 1 to take action.” Wu Ming said as a ray of chilling light flashed across his eyes. They didn’t leave empty-handed this time, they saw how much Glory City was flourishing and how wealthy it was. No matter what, they have to claim this place. Once they claim it, their forces will definitely expand to several times larger!

Ye Han took a glance at the direction of Glory City and a viciousness was revealed in his eyes. He never thought that the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array would be so powerful that it’s able to trap so many Legend rank experts.

He remembered Ye Zong had once said that this array was laid down by Nie Li.

“So the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array is actually so powerful!” Ye Han clenched his fists so tightly that the veins on his arms popped out. With Ye Zong’s impartial character and the powerful array Nie Li laid down, even if Ye Zong was forced to let go of his City Lord’s seat, he would probably agree to it. No wonder why on that day at the banquet, Nie Li wasn’t even a little frightened.

If it wasn’t for Nie Li, everything would have gone smoothly! Everything he had was snatched away by Nie Li.

The Wugui Family’s army quickly entered into the mountains.

City Lord’s Mansion, Main Hall.

“All of you have reached 5-star Gold rank and are only a step away from Black Gold rank? Nie Li has already reached Black Gold rank?” When Ye Zong got the news from Ye Ziyun, he was utterly shocked. He never thought that Nie Li and his bunch’s cultivation would rise so quickly.

Gold rank is already considered a super genius with extraordinary talent. In ordinary cases, they would at least have to remain in it for three years or more.

However, how long has it been for Nie Li and the rest?

Nie Li and the rest's cultivation speed can be rated as monstrous. Just how long has it been before Nie Li reached Black Gold rank? The others are also not far behind? He thought of how tough his cultivation path was, about the decades he spent before he reached Black Gold rank. When he looked at Nie Li and his bunch's progress, Ye Zong couldn't help smiling bitterly.

He was once called the number one genius of Glory City. After comparing himself to Nie Li and the rest, he can't be considered anything much.

However, Nie Li wasn't concerned with that. In the previous life, Nie Li had also spent decades and with the aid of the Temporal Demon Spirit Book to reach Black Gold rank. In this life, walking the Dao of cultivation again and having powerful cultivation technique, this speed isn't much.

*

1. The higher one's rank is, the longer his lifespan. So you can imagine how long that dude must have lived for to be called an ancestor.

Chapter 216: Mysterious Egg

With the Wugui Family gone, Glory City was able to recover its serene state for now.

However, no one dares to be too relax because they have no idea when the Wugui Family will come again. The attack of the Wugui Family caused the citizens of Glory City to be at a loss of what to do. They just became aware that there is a path that connects to an underground world in the depth of the St. Ancestral Mountain with many families and that these families have Demigod rank experts.

The Wugui Family is just one of the many forces. In the future, Glory City will face an even more troublesome situation.

However, they have undergone the many baptisms of demon beast horde attacks. This just simply means that they have more enemies to deal with. With the tumor known as the Sacred Family removed, the remaining families can be considered working together as one.

One day, a long parade of people were slowly walking on the roads of Glory City. This parade amounted to several hundreds with fifty to sixty who have extraordinary strength. These people were carrying various chests that were fully packed.

These people were wearing bright coloured clothes that looked celebrative.

As this parade slowly walked, it attracted the attention and discussion of countless people.

“Who are they?”

“You don’t even know that? They are from the Heavenly Marks Family! They’re preparing to head to the City Lord’s Mansion and send the betrothal gifts!”

“Betrothal gifts?”

“Yeah, Nie Li from the Heavenly Marks Family and the City Lord’s daughter, Ye Ziyun are getting engaged.”

“So that’s the case. I know of that Nie Li, heard that the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array that protected Glory City this time was laid down by him. They are truly an ideal couple!”

By right, the Heavenly Marks Family shouldn’t have any qualifications to be related by marriage with the Snow Wind Family. However, Nie Li’s extraordinary talent made him rise like a comet. Therefore, no one in Glory City felt that this marriage was inappropriate. They even felt excited. Now that Nie Li is the number one genius of Glory City, he’s the hope of the entire city!

“Have you heard? The Heavenly Marks Family is really rich! Three days before sending the betrothal gifts, the Heavenly Marks Family spent a countless fortune to purchase all kinds of treasures and demon spirits as betrothal gifts! The few auction houses in Glory City were basically cleared out by them!”

“Is the City Lord’s Mansion even lacking in anything?”

“They aren’t lacking; however, since the Heavenly Marks Family is able to purchase so many gifts, it’s proven their financial resources!”

The parade continued down their path.

When the various families’ younger generation saw such a spectacular scene, they couldn’t help being filled with envy, jealousy and hate. Ye Ziyun is the goddess of their hearts and they were filled with adoration for her. However, they also understand that they don’t have a chance with her. In the past, they didn’t dare to compete against the Sacred Family. Now that Sacred Family is destroyed, they thought they finally got a slight chance, however, that was immediately taken away by Nie Li.

Nie Li is someone that has saved the Glory City! How can they compete with him? They can only watch as the goddess of their hearts is snatched away.

While watching the Heavenly Marks Family’s parade walking by, one of the nobility’s young men stood up and said in a depressed state, “Don’t come looking for me. I don’t have the mood to eat out anymore.”

“Me too, don’t look for me!”

Several young men stood up, one after another, until there were only two people left who were depressingly drinking wine.

“Only one goddess has been taken, there’s still Xiao Ning’er!”

“If it’s the Winged Dragon Family, then it’s not that high to reach!”

“Damn you, haven’t you seen the past few banquets where Xiao Ning’er stood behind Nie Li? It’s said that before the Sacred Family was destroyed, Nie Li had bashed Shen Fei up because of Xiao Ning’er.”

“Damn, snatching Ye Ziyun was bad enough, now he’s even snatched Xiao Ning’er away! I’m going all out on him!”

Voices of grief howled throughout the city; however, after thinking about Nie Li’s identity again, they can only hang their heads down in depression and forget fighting him.

At this moment, the Winged Dragon Family.

Xiao Xue hurriedly ran into Ning’er’s room and saw her sitting on her bed, cultivating. After her soul realm came in contact with the powers of law, her soul realm had undergone changes and she already stepped into Black Gold rank. She’s currently consolidating her cultivation.

“Ning’er, you still have the heart to cultivate?” asked Xiao Xue, perturbed by the scene.

“What’s wrong?” asked Xiao Ning’er, opening her eyes filled with confusion.

In this small period of time, they have already become best friends.

“It’s said that the Heavenly Marks Family have gone to the City Lord’s Mansion to send their betrothal gifts. Nie Li and Ye Ziyun are getting engaged!” Xiao Xue said a little emotionally. She knows that Xiao Ning’er is in love with Nie Li.

“But, even if I know about it, what can I do?” A trace of sadness flashed across Xiao Ning’er’s eyes.

“Ning’er, you can’t give up like this!” Xiao Xue said in an urgent voice, “It’s not that you can’t fight Ziyun. It’s only that Ziyun’s family that’s better than yours. You don’t have to be discouraged, take these!” Xiao Xue took out a medicine bag and passed it to Xiao Ning’er.

“What is this?” Xiao Ning’er asked in doubt.

“This bag holds medicine called the Enchanting Passion Powder. Since Ye Ziyun is snatching your man away, you must force yourself upon Nie Li before anything else can be said! At that time, when the rice is cooked, how is Ye Ziyun going to fight for him with you?” Xiao Xue snorted and said, “We have no idea when Glory City will be destroyed. Don’t care about a simpleton’s view. To be together with the one you love, even for a second or a minute longer is enough!”

Hearing Xiao Xue’s words, Xiao Ning’er cried out in shock with both of her cheeks scarlet red. She quickly threw the medicine bag that Xiao Xue gave her on the floor. Just what is Xiao Xue thinking? How can she do something so shameful? Thinking about the matter between Xiao Xue and Lu Piao, this really is Xiao Xue’s style of handling matters. However, how can she do something so shameful?

Xiao Xue shrugged, “I can only help you come up with some ideas, how you’re going to do it will depend on you. Since you love Nie Li so much, when Nie Li and Ye Ziyun are married, won’t you be all alone?”

Xiao Ning’er raised her head and looked at Xiao Xue as both of her eyes flashed with tears.

Looking at Ning’er, Xiao Xue’s heart had instantly softened. She quickly patted her on her back in a comforting way and said, “Okay, okay. Ning’er, stop crying.”

Xiao Ning’er sighed in her heart as she looked at the medicine bag thrown onto the ground by her. Her cheeks couldn’t help feeling heated. Her heart was like a rabbit that had been frantically hopping.

The City Lord’s Mansion, Ye Ziyun’s courtyard.

Ye Ziyun was sitting cross-legged; however, she wasn’t into her training.

At this moment, her heart couldn't help feeling panicky. She never thought that she would be engaged to Nie Li. In this matter, her grandfather, father and the rest of the Snow Wind Family's elders have agreed to it and even she couldn't do a thing to change it.

In the past, no matter what decision was made, there would be at least one opposing voice; however, in this marriage matter, the opinion of the entire Snow Wind Family was unanimous.

In the future, how should she face Nie Li with her identity as his fiancée?

She still wasn't prepared to accept this entirely new identity in her heart. Thinking about the fact that she's engaged with Nie Li, Ye Ziyun's heart wasn't able to calm down anymore and she has no idea how to face him.

In the yard, Nie Li is already aware that Nie Hai and Nie En went to meet with Ye Mo and Ye Zong. In this kind of matter, there shouldn't be a need of his and Ziyun's presence. Ye Ziyun has locked herself in her room for a long time now and Nie Li can understand her thoughts. Thinking about their happy moment in his previous life, he couldn't help smiling.

He is currently cultivating, trying his best to become stronger and gain even more strength so that he can protect everything.

Suddenly, he recalled something and searched for a while, until he found the mysterious egg that he got from the treasury of City Lord's Mansion.

Nie Li still has no idea what kind of creature is in this demon beast egg. However, ever since he injected a portion of his soul force inside it, he obtained some sort of connection with it.

Yu Yan, who was floating above Nie Li, had her eyes on the egg. She had a shocked expression on her face and couldn't shift her eyes away from it.

"Nie Li, what kind of demon beast egg is this?" Yu Yan asked. She could vaguely sense a very mysterious and powerful aura emanating from it.

"I have no idea either." Nie Li said as she shook his head. He searched his brain, but couldn't find anything matching the description of this egg.

Yu Yan slightly frowned her brows. She has no idea where Nie Li got this

strange egg from, but she felt a little uneasy about it. It's as though if this egg hatched, there would be some kind of terrifying creature coming from it.

"Nie Li, what are you preparing to do about it?" Yu Yan asked.

"Hatch it, of course." Nie Li lightly smiled.

"I advise you not to do something so dangerous," Yu Yan said as she nodded her head.

"Why?" Nie Li lightly smiled. Yu Yan is still a little too careful. Nie Li has never seen any living creature that would start killing someone the moment it's hatched. If it's some dangerous creature, then at most he'll kill it right after it hatches.

Also, there are many Legend rank experts here, how can they not kill a creature that has been freshly hatched?

Furthermore, Nie Li could sense that he had generated some sort of connection with the egg. Who knows, maybe this egg contains some powerful demon beast.

Since Nie Li is determined to hatch it, Yu Yan shook her head. Sometimes it's impossible to obstruct the curiosity of a human's heart.

"How are you going to hatch it?" Yu Yan asked, looking at Nie Li.

Nie Li pondered for a moment and suddenly got an idea. In the past, he had injected his soul force into it; this time, he can try injecting the power of law into it!

Thinking about it here, Nie Li utilized the power of law and sent it towards the mysterious egg. When the power of law entered, the egg suddenly burst forth with a dazzling lustrous light. The inside formed a vortex and sucked Nie Li's power of law in.

"I'll take a look at how much you can absorb!" Nie Li mobilized the surrounding power of law and injected all of it into the egg.

The vortex inside constantly absorbed this power of law and Nie Li could sense that strange changes were occurring on the egg. There seems to be a

force of energy trying to break the shell and come out as cracks filled the surface of the egg.

Chapter 217: Alliance Leader's Position

Although it's filled with cracks, the egg still hasn't hatched. That bizarre vortex in the egg was constantly absorbing the powers of law and didn't show any signs of stopping.

Nie Li felt the surrounding powers of law sucked dry, but it's still insufficient. Afterwards, it started to absorb the power of law in his body. Sensing this, Nie Li immediately pulled back his power of law.

"This fella is a real glutton!" Nie Li said in depression. Even after absorbing so many powers of law, it still hasn't hatched.

"Your powers of law aren't enough to hatch it." Yu Yan said while shaking her head. An unhatched egg was actually able to absorb so much power of law, but it was still insufficient. This egg is truly no small matter.

Although this egg hasn't hatched yet, Nie Li could vaguely sense a heart thumping within. When the powers of law were being injected into the egg, the heartbeat of the creature had become stronger and stronger. Furthermore, it seems to have generated an even closer connection with Nie Li.

It seems that he has to take this slowly. It's not an easy task to hatch this egg in one go.

Even if Yu Yan provides the sufficient powers of law, he made up his mind to hatch it himself. After all, his own powers of law can help him establish a connection with the egg.

While Nie Li was studying the pattern on the egg, Ye Yan flew over and landed on Nie Li's shoulders.

"Ancestral Founder Ye Yan, where have you been? I haven't seen you for so long." Nie Li said as he looked at Ye Yan, "In the time that you've been gone, Glory City was nearly destroyed!"

"I was watching from afar when the Wugui Family attacked Glory City. That Wugui Family's bunch is still unable to do a thing to Glory City. In this short period of time, I went to the Nether Realm, strolled around and

found some good news. Nie Li, do you want to know what it is?" Ye Yan purposely asked.

"What news?" Nie Li asked.

"Tell us, quickly. No one is as idle as you." Yu Yan said while frowning her brows a little.

"Little miss, you must have patients when hearing other people speak. In any case, I have lived for thousands of years, you have to respect you elders, don't you know that?" Ye Yan said. He glanced at Yu Yan and saw that her body was a little small and has no idea what went wrong with her. It's okay if Nie Li doesn't give him any respect, but even a young lady isn't giving him much respect and that is what he can't endure, "Nie Li, where did you kidnap this lady from?"

Hearing Ye Yan's words, Nie Li's face turned strange. When he saw Yu Yan's current facial expression, it wasn't too good. He quickly said, "Ancestral Founder Ye Yan, I forgot to introduce you. This is Goddess Yu Yan, because her Divine Spark had shattered and her physical body was destroyed, her restored divine body is this small and is currently at a Legend rank's cultivation. When she's at her pinnacle, she's a Spiritual God whose existence was far above Legend rank! Furthermore, I've forgot to mention something. She's someone that has lived for tens of thousands of years....."

"Cough, cough" Ye Yan immediately coughed awkwardly and stared at Nie Li, "Why didn't you say so earlier?!"

A thousand years to someone that has lived for tens of thousands of years makes him no different than an infant. He actually called her 'little miss,' which made him feel awkward. He has no idea how Nie Li was able to accomplish kidnapping a Spiritual God.

As for Spiritual Gods, Ye Yan doesn't have much knowledge about them. Except that they have only appeared in legends and fairy tales. No one knows if they're real or fake. However, he does know that Glory City has a piece of a shattered Divine Spark and that it is a very powerful treasure.

"Quickly, speak!" Yu Yan demanded as she waved her hand. Ye Yan

doesn't have any interest in arguing on who's the elder one here.

Ye Yan's face turned stern and said with seriousness, "The Master of the Nether Realm is preparing to recruit a disciple. Becoming his disciple would also have the chance of becoming the owner of the Nether Realm, and obtain his inheritance. Various families' Demigod rank experts are making trips to participate in it, including the three Demigod rank experts of the Wugui Family. Therefore, for approximately half a year, the Wugui Family shouldn't be attacking Glory City anymore. After all, compared to Glory City, the temptation of obtaining the Master of the Nether Realm's inheritance is even larger!"

"Master of the Nether Realm's inheritance?" Nie Li lightly knitted his brows and pondered awhile before saying, "How does one become the disciple of the Master of the Nether Realm?"

"From what I've heard, one has to step on the highest level of the Nine-Layered Deathlands in order to meet the Master of the Nether Realm." Ye Yan said, "It's said in the entire Nether Realm, those above Black Gold rank are all making their trips towards the Nine-Layered Deathlands, including people like the Demon Lord of the Dark Guild and Long Sha!"

Even the Demon Lord of the Dark Guild is heading for the Nine-Layered Deathlands? This proves how important they see the position.

"Since the minimum requirement is Black Gold rank, then we can also give it a try." Nie Li said after pondering awhile.

Ye Yan looked at Nie Li and said, "Nie Li brat, are you really going?"

"Isn't this the purpose of you telling me this news?" Nie Li rolled his eyes towards Ye Yan. He pondered awhile. No matter what kind of expert the Nether Realm's Master is, taking a look is always correct.

Being seen through by Nie Li, Ye Yan can only awkwardly smile and said, "Since the Master of the Nether Realm is recruiting a disciple, he won't recruit the one with the strongest strength, but the one with the highest talent. Just this alone, I'm very positive about you! As long as you can become the Master of the Nether Realm's disciple, who will dare to touch Glory City in the future?"

Hearing Ye Yan's words, Nie Li nodded his head as this is indeed a way out!

Yu Yan was immersed in her thoughts for a moment. Although the Master of the Nether Realm is a mysterious Spiritual God, no one knows any information about him. However, one point can be said for certain is that he has once taken action against the Demon Beast race for the human race.

"Nie Li, I'll go to the Nine-Layered Deathlands with you," said Yu Yan.

With Goddess Yu Yan's help, this trip should be a lot safer.

After making the decision to make the trip, Nie Li prepared to choose the people to go on this trip to the Nine-Layered Deathlands with him. The first person he thought of would be Duan Jian. With Duan Jian's physique, even if he encountered any danger, he should have the capability to protect himself. As for the rest, he's not sure if he should bring them along.

Nie Li called Duan Jian over.

"Duan Jian, are you willing to make a trip to the Nine-Layered Deathlands with me?" Nie Li asked as he looked at Duan Jian.

Duan Jian knelt down on one leg and said, "No matter where master goes, Duan Jian will follow. Except, Duan Jian has a request."

"Get up and speak. What is your request?"

"Before going to the Nine-Layered Deathlands, I hope to personally get the head of Sikong Yi!" Duan Jian's eyes shot out with a terrifyingly chilling ray of light. As long as he takes his vengeance, even if he dies in battle in the future, he won't have any regrets.

Nie Li thought awhile. Although Sikong Yi is a Legend rank expert, with Duan Jian's current strength, it should be sufficient to confront Sikong Yi. Making a trip back and forth to the Abyss Prison Realm wouldn't take that many days, his brows twitched and said, "That being the case, I'll accompany you to the Abyss Prison Realm!"

As for the engagement matter, according to etiquette, Nie Li and Ye Ziyun are not allowed to participate in the arrangement. Therefore, Nie Li has no matters tying his hands.

“Thank you, master!” Duan Jian’s eyes flashed with gratefulness. He has waited for this day for too long. From the moment his parents were killed, he has always been thinking about taking vengeance.

Abyss Prison Realm.

After the Silver Winged Family became ruined by Nie Li and the rest, for a long amount of time, the Silver Winged Family was in a predicament, they were being oppressed by the other families. Originally, when the other families in the Abyss Prison Realm thought that the Silver Winged Family wouldn’t be able to climb back up, they never expected Sikong Yi’s cultivation to suddenly grow.

Furthermore, Sikong Yi sent the various patriarchs a letter to host an Alliance Meeting to choose a new Alliance Leader.

Although they weren’t sure of what Sikong Yi was planning, the various patriarchs all came to participate.

The field at the center of the town was filled with members from the various families. The Silver Winged Family’s arrangements were Gold rank and Black Gold rank experts wearing standardized armour with cold looks in their eyes. Sikong Yi and Sikong Hongyue were like celebrities being surrounded in the center.

Sikong Yi’s face was ghastly pale; however, his eyes were flashing with a chilling ray and full of killing intent.

“Father, your wounds.....”

Sikong Yi solemnly said, “I have executed the secret technique of our Silver Winged Family. Although my cultivation has gone up, there isn’t much of my lifespan left. At most, I will only be able to hold out for a year. Hongyue, father will get the Alliance Leader’s position for you and help you subdue those old fellas. I’ll force them to eat the Abyss Essence Pill. At least it will ensure our Silver Winged Family’s survival for another

hundred years. Father can only help you this much, the rest would have to depend on you!”

“Father.....” Sikong Hongyue’s eyes were filled with tears.

“Don’t cry. You are my daughter, how can you cry? I, Sikong Yi, have done as I wished in my lifetime, killing countless lives and have countless vengeful ghosts under my sword. If I enter hell in the future, I will become someone that can kill ghosts and immortals!” Sikong Yi’s eyes flashed with a trace of ruthlessness.

“Yes.” Sikong Hongyue replied after wiping her eyes dry.

The Divine Flames Family, Ash Wolves Family and various experts from the other various families were all present. The Patriarchs of the various families were all standing proudly.

Of the thirteen families, the families who have Legend rank experts would be the Silver Winged Family, Divine Flames Family and the Ash Wolves Family. As for the other families, like the Black Dragon Family, they only have a 5-star Black Gold rank expert.

The Patriarch of the Divine Flames Family, Li Xiao, coldly said, “Sikong Yi, we all know what you’re planning to do by gathering all of us here. But with your Silver Winged Family it’s current state, aren’t you being too conceited in thinking that you can deal with all of us?”

Li Xiao wore white clothes and stood there calmly like a mountain, giving everyone there a strong sense of pressure. Beside Li Xiao, stood a youth, and that youth is Li Heng. He sold the three knives to Nie Li.

“Li Xiao, Mo Ya, although the two of you are the same as me, Legend rank experts, your two families were never close to mine. In these last few years, the living environment in the Abyss Prison Realm has been getting worse and worse. I feel that we, the thirteen families, should elect a new Alliance Leader and lead everyone out of this Abyss Prison Realm!” Sikong Yi said in a solemn voice.

“What a joke. Sikong Yi, perhaps you know the way out?” Mo Ya coldly laughed.

“Indeed, I do. As long as all of you elect me as the new Alliance Leader, I will naturally lead all of you out of the Abyss Prison Realm.” Sikong Yi swept his eyes and said, “I have found a teleportation array that will take us out of this Abyss Prison Realm. Furthermore, I have found the Stones of Light needed to get it operating!”

Chapter 218: Vengeance

Both Li Xiao and Mo Ya had expressions of contemplation on their faces. Sikong Yi really found the way out?

The other families were also astonished by his words.

“It’s not entirely impossible to elect you as the Alliance Leader.” Li Xiao said, taking the initiative. As long as they can leave this place, it’s the same as electing someone who is the Alliance Leader. After all, the living environment here is too harsh. After leaving this Abyss Prison Realm, who would still continue to venerate Sikong Yi as the Alliance Leader?

As though he had seen through Li Xiao and the rest’s thoughts, Sikong Yi coldly smiled and said, “As long as you guys eat this, then I will bring all of you out!”

Seeing the black pill in Sikong Yi’s hand, Li Xiao and the rest’s facial expressions changed. They naturally know what that black coloured elixir is.

“You joke. Based on some groundless teleportation array, you want us to consume the Abyss Essence Pill made by your Silver Winged Family?” Mo Ya sneered as he looked at Sikong Yi and said, “You’re too naive!”

“Today, either you die, or you consume this Abyss Essence Pill. All of you have no other choice!” Sikong Yi coldly snorted as a powerful aura burst forth from his body. The silver wings on his back burst open with a wingspan of five to six meters.

The aura exploding from Sikong Yi caused the surrounding people to be pushed back.

Mo Ya and Li Xiao took a glance at each other. Sikong Yi’s strength was raised even faster than before. Although they have confronted each other at normal times, in this situation, they have no choice but to join hands.

Sikong Yi let out a solemn bark as he pounced like a fierce tiger towards Mo Ya and Li Xiao.

Both Mo Ya and Li Xiao leaped and the three Legend rank experts

battled.

The other Patriarchs from the various families couldn't help looking at each other. Did Sikong Yi eat the wrong medicine? He had suddenly become overbearing. If he really won, then the rest of them won't be able to stop him! They can only quietly watch as the three Legend rank experts battle. Even the shockwave unleashed from their fight was already enough for them to suffer.

The fierce battle continued for several hours. Even with Li Xiao and Mo Ya joining hands, they were gradually realizing they were no match for Sikong Yi.

The sudden rise in Sikong Yi's strength was too frightening. He was completely suppressing both Li Xiao and Mo Ya. The battle of the three Legend rank experts had affected everyone's mental state.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Li Xiao and Mo Ya's sword auras slashed towards Sikong Yi's body, but bounced off it due to his berserk-like energy.

"Li Xiao, Mo Ya, It's useless. Your sword auras won't be able to do any harm to me. I have already used the secret technique of the bloodline of my Silver Winged Family to awaken my true power. It's simply impossible for either of you to be my opponent!" A deep and low roar came from Sikong Yi's throat as his figure turned into an afterimage. His palm instantly landed on Li Xiao and Mo Ya's bodies, making both of them fly away.

Both of them spat out a mouthful of blood as they staggered to their feet. The palm strike that they suffered from shifted their internals, making both of their faces turn ghastly pale. They never imagined that Sikong Yi's strength would reach such a level.

When they saw that Li Xiao and Mo Ya were sent flying, the other Patriarchs from the various families couldn't help their faces from drastically changing.

"Li Xiao, Mo Ya, if you both still refuse to take the Abyss Essence Pill,

then don't blame me for being impolite!" Sikong Yi was like a death god, taking slow powerful steps towards Li Xiao and Mo Ya.

Both patriarchs struggled to keep their footing, and were spitting out blood. Their faces were like sheets of golden paper. That palm from Sikong Yi caused them to suffer from great injuries.

Suddenly, a voice was heard.

"Sikong Yi you, old rogue, you've killed my parents and today, I will claim your head!" A figure flew over from far away.

Hearing this voice that came from far away, Sikong Yi laughed, "I, Sikong Yi, have killed countless people. There are too many who want to claim my life. I'll take a look and see who wants to claim my head today!" Sikong Yi turned his head and when he saw Duan Jian, his pupils violently shrank, "It's you!"

"That's right, It's me, Duan Jian! I have waited for this day for too long!" The muscles in Duan Jian's body violently bulged as he swung the Black Flame Sword, slashing it downwards towards Sikong Yi.

"Puny thing, back then, I wasn't careful and allowed you to escape. Since you actually dared to come back, I will personally kill you this time. You're alone, yet you still wish to avenge for your parents? You're still too tender!" Sikong Yi laughed. Originally if Duan Jian did not come back, he would've kept his life. Since he dared to come back, he's simply seeking death!

Sikong Yi's wings flapped as he charged at Duan Jian.

Boom!

Two powerful energies collided and violently dispersed with both of them in the center.

Their energies felt like they wanted to devour everything.

A black and silver energy streaked in the sky like two long dragons with dazzling light unleashed from them.

Seeing this scene, the various Patriarchs faces changed as they

immediately backed off.

“Who is this young man? Why haven’t I seen him before?”

“I never thought that this young man would have the strength to be on par with Sikong Yi!”

“This young man is called Duan Jian? Furthermore, with those dragon wings on his back, could he be one of the descendents of my Black Dragon Family?” The Patriarch of the Black Dragon Family, Duan Longfei, was watching the young man fighting Sikong Yi. The bloodline of Black Dragon Family, if it’s awakened, it’s even stronger than the Silver Winged Family’s bloodline. However, awakening the Black Dragon Family’s bloodline is simply too difficult. In tens of thousands of Black Dragon Family’s members, there might not even be one who’s awakened. He vaguely recalled, “Could this Duan Jian be the son of Duan Yun from back then?”

About the incident back then, Duan Longfei was aware of it. Except that the power of the Silver Winged Family was too powerful and that the Black Dragon Family can only pretend to know nothing about it. Later on, he heard that Duan Yun was killed.

He never thought that the son of Duan Yun was able to grown so big and his strength reaching a frightening stage, a Legend rank expert! If the Black Dragon Family had such a Legend rank expert, then their power within the thirteen families would be totally different.

While Duan Jian and Sikong Yi were battling, Nie Li, Yu Yan, Luo Ming and the other two Legend rank experts were outside, observing the battle.

When Luo Ming and the other two Legend rank experts followed Nie Li to this Abyss Prison Realm, they were utterly shocked in their hearts. They never thought that there would be such a huge world here. Although the resources is a little lacking compared to Glory City, it’s still so much better than the Nether Realm.

Yu Yan looked at Nie Li and asked, “Nie Li, doesn’t your friend need help?”

Nie Li shook his head and said, "Duan Jian's enmity can only be settled by himself."

"Nie Li, you have to be careful. There's a very powerful aura among these people. Even if it's the current me, I might not be his opponent." Yu Yan said with her brows knitted together for a moment.

Nie Li's sharp perception had also sensed a powerful aura. This aura is very familiar, it's the old man that he met twice before. He slightly frowned. Just who is that old man and what does he want?

However, since he promised to accompany Duan Jian here, he will definitely wait till he had taken his vengeance before leaving.

At this moment, Duan Jian and Sikong Yi's fight had become very intense with berzerk power constantly exploding. Both sides have already exhibited their power to the maximum.

Duan Jian's eyes had turned red. With his dragon bloodline's physique, he wasn't even a little afraid of Sikong Yi's attacks and every time he launched his attacks, he targeted Sikong Yi's vitals. It's as though he's prepared to perish together with him. Although Sikong Yi's cultivation is stronger than Duan Jian's, his attacks weren't able to cause any huge injuries when they landed on his body. Furthermore, Duan Jian is fighting as though he's forsaking his life, making him unable to be careless.

They more they fought, the more shocked Sikong Yi was. He never imagined that Duan Jian's cultivation would actually increase by so much!

How long has it been since he escaped? Duan Jian actually had his strength increased from Gold rank to this current level?

'This child mustn't be left alive. If I don't kill him now and allow him to grow even more, the next time we meet, I will probably not be his opponent anymore!' Sikong Yi thought inwardly in his heart. If it's really impossible, then he can only use that technique.

Duan Jian is filled with hatred for Sikong Yi. Both of his eyes were red like a beast's. The current him had recalled his childhood, when he was carefree without worries and living under his parent's care. Until that day,

when these people snatched it all away from him.

From that day onwards, he had been living his life for vengeance!

Countless lashes and endless days and nights of torture caused his nature to become like steel.

The current him was already using the energy within himself to the maximum amount with his soul realm surging with the powers of law. Because Nie Li was observing him on the side, he is able to utilize double the amount of the powers of law, bursting out all the potential in his body. The Black Flame Sword within his hands had already turned into a giant flaming pillar.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The flaming pillar constantly slashed towards Sikong Yi, as though it's trying to split the sky.

He was like an insane fighting demon. Cracks were starting to appearing in Duan Jian's soul realm. However, he couldn't feel it and continued to frantically launch his attacks.

Seeing Duan Jian being on the suppressing side against Sikong Yi, the surrounding people had their eyes wide open. Sikong Yi is a Legend rank expert, probably reaching the pinnacle of Legend rank and yet, he's being forced to fallback little by little by this young man. Just where did this young man come from?

Sikong Hongyue tightly clenched her fists as her heart became filled with regret. She should have killed Duan Jian long ago. She never imagined that he would be able to grow to such a frightening degree in such a short amount of time!

Nie Li, however, was quietly watching with his brows slightly knitted. Duan Jian seems to be too intense, not taking his soul realm into consideration and has already executed his strength to the maximum. However, in order to become an expert, Duan Jian has to remove the demon in his heart. Otherwise, his cultivation will become stagnant in the future and he won't be able to step into the Heavenly Fate Realm.

In Nie Li's heart, Duan Jian has already become his important right hand man and is prepared to nurture Duan Jian into an exceptional expert!

Chapter 219: Two Wrong Don't Make A Right

Sikong Yi furiously roared as the energy that covered his body frantically surged and emitted a dazzling silvery cluster. In that cluster, a giant silver winged lightning bird appeared out of thin air with countless lightning bolts surrounding it as it charged towards Duan Jian.

Boom!

A lightning bolt landed on Duan Jian's body and he instantly issued a painful shriek. The lightning bolt had completely ignored his defences and directly impacted his soul realm.

“Kid, you're still too tender to deal with me. Although I have to admit that your cultivating is very strong, it's still too early for you to challenge me! With that said, die!” Sikong Yi gradually disappeared into the lightning bird as the bird cried out into the sky.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Pillars of lightning continuously bombarded Duan Jian's body.

Although his body felt as though it's tearing apart, Duan Jian clenched his teeth, relied on his powerful endurance and ferociously stared at Sikong Yi.

His wings vibrated and he slowly closed the distance between him and Sikong Yi.

“Impossible!” Sikong Yi had both eyes wide in shock. He never thought that Duan Jian would be able to flap his wings under the attack of such dense lightning bolts.

“Old fart, Sikong Yi. Speaking of which, I managed to accomplish this with your help. If it wasn't for you guys torturing me day and night, I wouldn't be able to have such a powerful physical body!” Duan Jian clenched his teeth tightly as he withstood the dense attack. He waved the Black Flame Sword in his hand and slashed it towards Sikong Yi.

Sikong Yi immediately dodged and furiously threw lightning bolts at Duan Jian. The lightning bolts turned into countless blades.

However, Duan Jian did not have any reaction towards these terrifying bolts. Although that horrible pain seems like it's intending to thoroughly tear his soul realm apart, the hatred within his heart allowed him to maintain his consciousness.

Finally he had the chance for vengeance, how can he let it go so easily?

Duan Jian furiously roared towards the sky as black scales suddenly grew on his body and his wings grew bigger, reaching the size of six to seven meters. Black flames shrouded his entire body and his soul realm seems to have also undergone a transformation. An endless power was bursting forth from his entire body.

Under the baptism of those lightning bolts, Duan Jian's soul realm had finally started to change. He had broken through the wall of Black Gold rank and rose from 5-star Black Gold rank to Legend rank. Adding on to the power of law that he obtained from Nie Li, his strength has reached an entirely new stage.

Legend rank!

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Sounds of explosion were spread out with Duan Jian at the center.

Sensing the fluctuation of this terrifying power, Sikong Yi's face underwent a drastic change. He never thought that Duan Jian would actually step up at this moment. Before stepping up, he could already feel that he couldn't suppress him. Now that he has stepped up, Sikong Yi was even of an opponent to him!

Sensing the changes in Duan Jian, Nie Li lightly smiled. In the past, Duan Jian was already at 5-star Black Gold rank and would soon break through to Legend rank. He never thought that the lightning bolts from Sikong Yi would allow Duan Jian to break through. The moment Duan Jian reached Legend rank, Nie Li could sense that an even higher level of energy entered his soul realm from Duan Jian's.

Since they have formed the Soul Array, Duan Jian's breakthrough will carry Nie Li and the rest along!

Feeling the power being released from Duan Jian's body is no longer something he can withstand, Sikong Yi immediately dived down, trying to escape.

"Sikong Yi, you old rogue, where do you think you're going?!" Duan Jian furiously roared as a giant Black Dragon figure appeared around his surroundings as he threw a palm down.

The berzerk-like energy used an unparalleled speed and impacted Sikong Yi, mercilessly smashing him to the ground.

Boom!

When a huge crater was created from Sikong Yi's body, his wings broke in half, spitting blood and looking very miserable. He used a secret technique of the Silver Winged Family and raised his strength to the limit. Even so, he still wasn't Duan Jian's opponent. After suffering that frightening attack, his cultivation has been wasted.

"How could I lose to the hands of Duan Jian? A bastard son!" Sikong Yi's heart was filled with indignation and was unable to resign himself to the truth.

Sikong Yi raised his Black Flame Sword and he slashed it down towards Sikong Yi while he furiously roared, "Die!"

"Father!" When Sikong Yi was about to die, Hongyue flew over, waving her huge sword and got between Sikong Yi and Duan Jian.

Boom!

Sikong Hongyue was pushed back and traces of blood leaked from her mouth. However, she continued to shield Sikong Yi as her gaze proudly stared at Duan Jian.

Duan Jian's sword paused for a moment when he saw Sikong Hongyue's unbending expression. He recalled something from when he was a child. He still remembered himself trying to protect his parents as though his

life depended on it. However, his weak body couldn't withstand those wolves and tigers of the Silver Winged Family.

In the end, under his wailing, his parents were killed. He witnessed the scene and yet, he couldn't do anything about it.

How similar is the current Sikong Hongyue compared to the him of the past?

"I can let you go, but Sikong Yi, that old rogue, has to die! Get lost, otherwise, I will kill you along with him!" Duan Jian took a step forth and thrust his Black Flame Sword forward.

Pshh!

Black Flame Sword streaked across Sikong Hongyue's neck and fresh blood flowed down. However, Sikong Hongyue continued to coldly stare at him, "Duan Jian, I never imagined that we, father and daughter, would lose to your hands. Kill as you wish. However, if you want to kill my father, you have to pass through me!"

Duan Jian stared into Sikong Hongyue's pupils as his brain became filled with countless memories. His foe is before him and he could undoubtedly get the result with a slash. However, at this moment, he actually stopped.

He dreamt of taking down Sikong Yi's head countless times, but at this time, he hesitated.

When Duan Jian paused, a long lasting sighed sounded, "Two wrongs don't make a right. Sikong Yi's cultivation has already been wasted. Even if you don't kill him, he won't have any standing in the Abyss Prison Realm. Furthermore, his life force has already been drained. He won't be able to live for more than three days. Why don't you let go of the hatred in your heart. If you place your hatred down, only then can you comprehend the Dao of heaven and earth....."

The voice was light and distant and the source couldn't be found.

Nie Li lightly knitted his brows. A person came into his mind, did these words come from that insane old man?

Duan Jian looked over the surrounding area, but couldn't see who the one saying those words. Seeing the miserable Sikong Yi and Sikong Hongyue, the hatred within his heart slowly dissipated. Sikong Yi's cultivation has already been wasted, even if he doesn't take actions himself, the other families won't let him off. Sikong Yi will definitely die, henceforth, his vengeance could be considered fulfilled.

Duan Jian sheathed his Black Flame Sword as he slowly moved towards the direction of Nie Li.

Seeing Duan Jian's actions, Nie Li sighed in his heart. Since Duan Jian was able to let go of the vengeance in his heart, his cultivation will benefit greatly in the future. Thanks to the old man, Duan Jian was able to let go of the baggage in his heart.

Watching the back figure of Duan Jian, Sikong Hongyue stared at him with a blank expression for a long time. Suddenly, she went frantic and screamed at his back figure, "Why didn't you kill us?! Why didn't you kill us?! Are you taking pity on us? We don't need your sympathy!"

Duan Jian turned his head back and took a glance at the father and daughter, Sikong Yi's eyes were filled with emptiness. He coldly said, "The reason I didn't kill the both of you is because that would dirty my hands. I don't want to become someone like you! However, there will definitely be someone that will seek justice from both of you!"

Hearing his words, Sikong Hongyue was stunned for a moment as tears flowed down her face. Could it be that she and her father were wrong for all these years?

This kind of doubt in her heart was even worst than being killed!

Sikong Yi and Sikong Hongyue sat on the ground in a dazed state. At this moment, even those people the Silver Winged Family couldn't help putting some distance between them. They prepared to scatter and ran. Now that Sikong Yi has failed, their endings will definitely be very miserable if they continue to remain on his side.

"Duan Jian, I never thought that you would be able to let go of the emotions in your heart. Well done!" Nie Li patted his shoulders as he

lightly smiled.

“Yeah.” Duan Jian nodded as teardrops flickered in his eyes. Raising his head, although the sky in the Abyss Prison Realm was ash grey, it’s still very wide. Father, mother, I have done it. From today onwards, I will definitely live my life well. Don’t worry about me in the underworld.

Not knowing from where, a sigh was heard from a far distance. This voice instantly made everyone’s hearts clear up.

Could it be that it’s that mysterious old man again? Since that old man was able to provide Duan Jian some tips, he couldn’t really be insane. Nie Li couldn’t understand what his motives were nor if he was a friend or a foe. Since the other party might be a successor of Emperor Kong Ming, it’s best to keep his distance away from him.

Yu Yan slightly frowned. From this sigh, she also sensed danger.

“Nie Li, let’s leave quickly!” Yu Yan’s voice entered into Nie Li’s ears.

“Okay.” Nie Li nodded.

Duan Jian raised his head and looked at Nie Li. Since his vengeance has already been fulfilled, from now on, no matter where Nie Li goes, he will follow.

“Since this matter has already come to an end, let’s leave!” Nie Li said after thinking for a while.

Suddenly, a well dressed youth walked to Nie Li, it’s Li Heng of the Divine Flames Family.

“Young master, do you still remember me?” Li Heng slightly cupped his hands.

“Naturally.” Nie Li nodded his head.

“Thanks for your help this time. If young master doesn’t despise us, are you willing to make a visit to my Divine Flames Family?” Li Heng said. He could see that Duan Jian is the follower of Nie Li. To be able to subdue such a powerful follower like Duan Jian, Nie Li’s identity would naturally be very respectable.

After pondering awhile, Nie Li said, “We still have some matters to take care of and will be leaving now.” Nie Li looked at the surrounding families and said, “I’m not from the Abyss Prison Realm. If all of you are interested in leaving the Abyss Prison Realm, then I will send a few people her and discuss the arrangements in a few days time.”

With so many families in the Abyss Prison Realm, their strength will naturally be very decent. With such a harsh living environment like the Abyss Prison Realm, they will naturally wish to leave it. If these families are able to move to Glory City, it would greatly strength Glory City’s strength. Afterall, there is still two Legend rank experts among these families and many Black Gold rank experts.

As for the mysterious old man, although he isn’t sure of the other party’s identity, he probably won’t take any action against Glory City. Furthermore, the opposite party has probably already known about the ancient teleportation array. That unfathomable power isn’t something he can withstand.

Chapter 220: Legend Rank Expert?

After listening Nie Li, Li Heng's eyes lit up as he cupped his hands and said, "Since young master still has other matters to attend to, then forget it. If you could tell us how to leave this Abyss Prison Realm, we, the twelve families, will be endlessly grateful!"

Nie Li nodded his head. He's thinking of getting Ye Mo and Ye Zong to personally come to discuss this with the twelve families. After all, with so many families here, if they really do shift to Glory City, it'll be a major problem on how to make arrangements for them.

Although Glory City's threat has yet to be vanquished, the families in Abyss Prison Realm will still move forward. After all, the living environment in the Abyss Prison Realm is too harsh, completely no match for Glory City's.

Matters like these would naturally fall to Ye Mo and Ye Zong's hands.

After bidding farewell to Li Heng, together with Duan Jian and Yu Yan, they left the Abyss Prison Realm.

At this moment, on the far mountain.

As Nie Li and Duan Jian's figures moved further and further away, a tattered old man sat there with rays of light shooting from his eyes as he watched Nie Li and the others leave.

At this moment, he no longer had any insane looks. Although his clothes were tattered, it couldn't cover up that sharp blade-like aura. This aura even caused the surrounding trees to tremble.

After thinking of something, he mumbled, "I wonder to what degree you have comprehended that truth?"

There wasn't any expression on his face. A moment later, he closed his eyes and continued to cultivate.

Even after skimming through the Abyss Prison Realm for dozens of minutes, Nie Li still felt that a gaze was staring at him from the darkness, causing him to be extremely careful. After several hours, the feeling finally

disappeared and he silently breathed out in relief.

Nie Li can sense that that old man is definitely someone difficult to deal with. In the future, he'll hide from him as much as he can.

Nie Li and his group returned to the ancient teleportation array and entered it.

Glory City

The engagement news of Nie Li and Ye Ziyun caused many from various families to be dejected. However, it has also brought a joyous atmosphere to Glory City, more or less.

The current Nie Li is the future hope of Glory City and everyone has great expectations of him.

Now that Duan Jian's matter is settled, their next move is to head for the Nether Realm. After carefully thinking it through, he decided to bring Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning'er, Du Ze, Lu Piao and the rest along. As for Xiao Yu, she'll be remaining in Glory City as she is still too young.

Since Duan Jian had reached Legend rank, through the effect of the Soul Array, it will allow the others to rapidly speed up their cultivation to the next rank as well. If they could all reach Legend rank, then even if they encounter some danger, they'll have the capability to deal with them.

Since Nie Li has formed a Soul Array with Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning'er and the rest, their strength will have a substantial increase in battle. Add the fact that Yu Yan is with them, then even if a Legend rank pinnacle expert or even a Demigod rank comes, Nie Li reckons that they will have the ability to protect themselves.

Furthermore, the Soul Array allows them to sense each other's position and, henceforth, makes sure that they are safe.

Among the ten people, no matter who it is, if they could obtain the Master of the Nether Realm's favor, then they will be able to help Glory City ride through this crisis.

After receiving Nie Li's notice, Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning'er, Du Ze, Lu Piao

and the rest gathered at Ye Ziyun's yard.

“Nie Li, I suddenly felt a powerful power of law enter into my soul realm. Did someone among us break through into Legend rank?” Du Ze curiously asked.

“Yeah, Duan Jian and I have made a trip to the Abyss Prison Realm and he reached Legend.” Nie Li nodded his head and told them everything that happened.

It turns out that Nie Li and Duan Jian have already entered the Abyss Prison Realm. They all never thought that Duan Jian would be able to actually breakthrough into Legend rank. Now that they have all formed the Soul Array, the refining energy from Duan Jian after his breakthrough will slip into the other's soul realms through the array and cause them to press forward as well.

“Nie Li, you guys made a trip to the Abyss Prison Realm and did not even tell us a word before leaving!” Lu Piao said in depression, “I could almost hatch an egg from training here!”

Nie Li shrugged and said, “Forget about the Abyss Prison Realm. I'm going to bring you guys to a more interesting place.”

“What kind of place?” Lu Piao's eyes lit up.

Everyone had expressions of curiosity on their faces.

Nie Li looked at Lu Piao and said with a light smile, “Nether Realm, Nine-Layered Deathlands!”

Seeing Nie Li's meaningful expression, Lu Piao felt a wave of chilling intent rising from his back.

“Is that place dangerous? If it's too dangerous, then I'm not going.” Lu Piao winced his head.

“Are you even a man!” Xiao Xue snorted as she gave Lu Piao a kick.

“Who says I'm not a man?! I'll go then, no big deal!” Lu Piao snorted.

Nie Li glanced at Ye Ziyun. Since it looked like she seemed to have thought of something, both of her cheeks turned red as she turned her

head around. Looking at Xiao Ning'er, she had sadness flash across her eyes and she lowered her head. As the atmosphere turned a little awkward, Nie Li couldn't help rubbing his nose.

From today onwards, Ye Ziyun is his fiancée.

Truth is that in Nie Li's heart, he's very happy about it. He feels like embracing Ye Ziyun, but with so many of his friends here, he didn't say anything.

Du Ze, Lu Piao and the rest all had a meaningful smile on their face as they looked at Nie Li.

"Nie Li, you're formidable! Having Goddess Ziyun in your hands so quickly. Furthermore, it's settled by Lord Ye Mo and Lord Ye Zong!" Lu Piao had a meaningful smile as he poked Nie Li while speaking softly in his ears.

Nie Li coughed and said, "Okay, all of you go and get prepared. We'll leave tomorrow morning. Oh, and Ziyun, go notify Lord Ye Mo and Ye Zong. Tell them that if they have time, make a visit to the Abyss Prison Realm and shift the families there to Glory City."

Of those families, the strongest is just a Legend rank Fighter. Compared to Ye Zong and Ye Mo, who are Legend rank Demon Spiritualists, there's a huge gap between them. Therefore, Ye Mo and Ye Zong should be able to handle those families.

"Okay." Ye Ziyun nodded her head.

Nie Li looked into the distance. Now that they are heading for the Nine-Layered Deathlands, he'll have to go and bid farewell to his family.

Du Ze, Lu Piao and the rest couldn't help going into silence for a moment, since they were also going to bid farewell to their families.

Although they have no idea what kind of place the Nine-Layered Deathlands is like, it should be somewhere extremely dangerous. But because of the Soul Array, they will soon step into Legend rank. If they continue to remain in Glory City, not only will their strength be stagnated, they will also not be able to protect Glory City. They can only head to a

further place and get stronger!

“Okay then, we’ll meet tomorrow morning!”

“Okay, see you tomorrow morning!” said Wei Nan and the rest.

The nine of them returned to their respective homes while Nie Li brought Duan Jian and Yu Yan back to the Heavenly Marks Family.

Heavenly Marks Family

The location of the current Heavenly Marks Family is not far from the City Lord’s Mansion, which is in the center of Glory City. With a huge home, his clansmen are all staying here to cultivate without any worries. The fortune that Nie Li has granted them is something they won’t be able to spend even after several generation.

As Nie Li walked in, he saw the younger generations of the Heavenly Marks Family training. The moment they saw Nie Li, they immediately stood straight, appearing to be very respectful.

Right now, Nie Li has become a god-like existence in the Heavenly Marks Family. Although Nie Li is often not at home, they would occasionally hear the news of him. Their hearts are filled with respect for him.

“Big Brother Nie Li!” The moment Nie Yu saw Nie Li, she excitedly ran towards him. Right now, she has become the strongest among Heavenly Marks Family, second to Nie Li. Usually, aside from cultivating, she would give guidance to the other members in their cultivation.

“Xiao Yu.” Nie Li smiled as he rubbed Nie Yu’s head.

Nie Yu pursed her lips and smiled. She enjoyed being close to him.

Nie Li looked at Nie Yu and said, “Tomorrow, I will leave for training.”

“Then, can I come along?” Nie Yu blinked her big eyes as she looked at Nie Li.

“No, you’re still too young.” Nie Li said as he shook his head.

“Okay.” Hearing Nie Li’s words, Nie Yu immediately had a disappointed

expression on her face.

“Right now, Niu Yu is the strongest in the Heavenly Marks Family, aside from me. When I’m not here, the Heavenly Marks Family will need you to protect it!” Nie Li seriously said to Nie Yu.

Nie Yu nodded her head upon hearing Nie Li’s words, “Okay, I will definitely protect our family!”

Nie Li waved his hands to those people from the Heavenly Marks Family and then went with Nie Yu back to his home.

As they watched Nie Li’s back figure disappear, discussions burst out among them.

“What do you think is Big Brother Nie Li’s cultivation?”

“No idea, even little sister Nie Yu has reached Black Gold rank. Who knows? Maybe Big Brother Nie Li stepped into Legend rank!”

“Legend rank!” Many people had their eyes open wide. Legend rank has always been an unimaginable realm for them. They are all filled with respect and admiration for Nie Li. Who knows when they could touch such a realm.

“Big Brother Nie Li and sister-in-law Ziyun are engaged. It’s said that sister-in-law Ziyun is very pretty, the most beautiful woman in Glory City!”

“You bunch of brats, continue your cultivation! If you guys can reach Black Gold rank like Nie Yu in your lifetime, I’ll be satisfied!” Someone scolded.

They immediately stood at position and continued to train.

Heavenly Marks Family’s main hall

After receiving the news of Nie Li’s return, Nie Hai, Nie En and his father, Nie Ming all came.

“Nie Li, you’re going out to train?” Nie Ming asked Nie Li.

“Yes, father.” Nie Li nodded.

Nie Ming looked at Nie Li and said while sighing, “Kids all grow up

eventually. One day, they will have to fly from the nest. I won't stop you, take care of yourself out there."

"Yes father, I understand." Noticing the wrinkles at the corner of his father's eyes, Nie Li felt his nose turning slightly sour. However, he endured it and smiled, "I will return shortly. Father doesn't have to be worried about me. Furthermore, I will soon step into the realm of Legend rank!"

Legend rank? Hearing Nie Li's words, Nie En and Nie Hai couldn't help widening their mouths. They had once guessed Nie Li's strength and felt that it's highly possible for him to step into Legend rank. However, hearing it personally from Nie Li, they were still shocked in their hearts.

Is the Heavenly Marks Family finally going to have a Legend rank expert?

Chapter 221: The Second Piece?

Nie Li's growth speed was simply too frightening. They were all aware that Nie Li was like an eagle that was about to stretch his wings and step onto a stage that they could never do in their lifetimes, reaching a location that was simply unimaginable for them.

“Nie Li, with my knowledge and experience, it's impossible for me to provide you with any suggestions anymore.” Nie Hai went silent for a moment and continued, “You are without a doubt, the most outstanding person among our Heavenly Marks Family's young generations. I can't imagine how high you will reach in the future. Since you have already made up your mind to go out to train, we will not stop you from doing so. You have already seen everything in the family's treasury and there is nothing that catches your attention anymore. I also feel that ordinary items won't capture your interest either. However, this item has been passed down in our Heavenly Marks Family for many generations and only the successor of the Patriarch position could possess it.....”

Hearing Nie Hai's words, Nie Li became a little puzzled, wondering what could Nie Hai be speaking of. Something that only the Patriarch successor could have?

Even Nie En looked at Nie Hai with a puzzled look, wondering what Nie Hai was talking about.

“Even Nie En and the rest are unaware of this item and I have no idea what the use of this item is.” Nie Hai smiled as he took out a interspatial ring from his chest, retrieving a small box from it. Thereafter, he opened the box and took out something wrapped in a red cloth.

Seeing Nie Hai's actions, Nie Li and the others became even more curious, wondering what Nie Hai has been concealing so secretly for so long.

Nie Hai unwrapped the red cloth and took the item out.

Seeing the item, Nie Li was shocked, “It's this?”

Hearing Nie Li's words, Nie Hai looked at Nie Li in shock and asked, "Do you know what this is?"

Nie En and Nie Ming looked at the item in Nie Hai's hand, feeling a little loss. The item in Nie Hai's hand is a piece of remnant paper made of unknown material that's as thin as a cicada's wing. When sunlight shines on it, the sun's rays could even penetrate it a little and it is filled with densely packed words that are difficult to understand.

Nie Li nodded his head, how could he not know what this is? The reason why Nie Li was able to reborn is greatly linked to this item.

In his previous life, Nie Li's cultivation had already reached to a realm unimaginable by mortals. Even if it's the Heavenly Fate rank experts, in front of people like the past Nie Li, they would be no different from an ant. However, even he at that time couldn't understand where the Temporal Demon Spirit Book came from.

At that time, the book wasn't complete as it lacked eight pages.

In this lifetime, Nie Li found a piece of the Temporal Demon Spirit Book's remnant page from Emperor Kong Ming's empty coffin. He never thought that Nie Hai would have the second one with him. Since this remnant page was passed down through the Patriarchs of Heavenly Marks Family, could it be that they are somehow related to it?

Nie Li couldn't figure it out even after thinking it over and gave up. As for these riddles, he'll get to them in the future.

"I also have a piece with me." Nie Li took out the remnant page that he has and said, "I have a feeling that this remnant page definitely hides a great secret. Patriarch can pass this page to me to keep it safe!"

Seeing the piece of paper in Nie Li's hands, Nie Hai widened his eyes. He's always known that this remnant page is an extraordinary object, since it's been passed down since ancient times. Except he never imagined that Nie Li would also have a page with him. He has no idea what great secret Nie Li spoke of, but it's probably something that can only be unraveled by him.

“You can have it!” Nie Hai passed the piece of paper over to Nie Li.

After receiving the Temporal Demon Spirit Book’s remnant page, and comparing the two, Nie Li noticed that these two pieces are identical. Even the words on it are exactly the same. Nie Li knitted his brows. Just what is going on?

Are there repeat pages in the Temporal Demon Spirit Book?

Since he couldn’t understand it, he gave up on thinking about it and stored the two pieces of paper.

“Nie Li, since this item has been passed down since ancestral times, you must guard it properly.” Nie Ming urged. He is a careful and cautious person. Although his son is reaching Legend rank soon, when it comes to family, he still remains very humble and careful with his tasks. Therefore, with the matter about the heirloom, he would naturally not dare to be negligent.

“I understand, father.” Nie Li nodded his head and continued, “I will definitely keep it safe.”

After Nie Li chatted with Nie Hai and the rest for a while, he returned home to have dinner with his family. He felt bad for his family. After his rebirth, he has constantly moved about to keep Glory City safe and, therefore, did not spend much time with them. However, this time, he is no other option. Once Glory City is truly being safe, only then will Nie Li be able to relax.

The night gradually darkened and it was a quiet one.

At morning, after bidding farewell to his family, he finished his preparations and left.

When he reached the Glory City’s gates, he saw Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning’er and the rest waiting for him.

Nie Li looked towards the distant wall and saw two figures standing there. It’s Ye Mo and Ye Zong. They were watching them from a distance and did not come up to bid Nie Li and the rest farewell. Golden sunlight shined on their body’s as if placing a golden robe over them.

Seeing the two firm figures, Nie Li's eyes flashed a trace of tears. In his previous life, these two figures were always soaked in blood from the endless battle. It's because Glory City was under their protection that it managed to remain standing for so long. However, a man will always age and new blood would be required to take over Glory City to free it of worries.

Luo Ming and the other two have also arrived.

"Young master Nie Li, we're returning to the Nether Realm now?" Luo Ming and the other two couldn't wait anymore. Before they left, Ye Mo and Ye Zong gave them many good items, especially wine. They were simply astonished after taking a sip. They couldn't believe that such delicious wine existed in the world. Comparing the wine here, those back in Nether Realm is simply horse urine! They couldn't wait to return and have their Patriarch give it a try.

"Correct." Nie Li nodded.

Hearing Nie Li's words, Luo Ming and the other two couldn't help showing excitement on their faces.

Nie Li looked into the distance. This time, aside from the Nether Realm, they will have to proceed towards to the Nine-Layered Deathlands! He has no idea what they will encounter in the future; however, it will definitely be magnificent. They might not be able to see the sun for a long time; however, hope will never be extinguished in their hearts.

Nie Li looked at Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning'er, then at Duan Jian, Lu Piao, Du Ze and the rest. He felt excitement in his heart.

He will become a supreme expert. Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning'er and the rest will also step into the pinnacle realms in the future. What can a small Nine-Layered Deathlands be considered to them?

Ye Ziyun waved towards Ye Mo and Ye Zong direction, since this is her first time leaving home.

The group left Glory City and gradually disappeared as they headed towards the entrance of Nether Realm.

On the City Wall, Ye Mo and Ye Zong watched them leave.

“Father, Yun’er and Nie Li have left!” Ye Zong said, looking at the silent Ye Mo.

“Yeah.” Ye Mo nodded his head and sighed, “They are fighting for the future of Glory City. After all, we are already old. I hope that they will be blessed by the heavens.” Although he’s worried about Yun’er, Ye Mo knows that if she continued to be sheltered under their wings, it’ll be impossible for her to grow.

Ye Zong was also praying for the safety of Ye Ziyun, Nie Li and the rest. With their strength, they should be able to protect themselves.

“Ye Zong, I’ll leave Glory City to you. I’ll make a trip to the Abyss Prison Realm,” said Ye Mo as his eyes flashed with a ray of light. Since Nie Li and the rest did not hesitate to head towards the Nine-Layered Deathlands for Glory City’s safety, that’s more of a reason why he can’t stay and do nothing.

“Yes.” Ye Zong answered. Towards Ye Mo’s words, he simply complied unconditionally.

In the distant sky, the red sun slowly rose as it shined on the snowy mountain far away, reflecting the sparkling and penetrative luster. This is simply a spectacular scene.

Far on the St. Ancestral Mountain

Nie Li and the rest were already far from Glory City as they stepped on the thick snow on the ground, moving towards the direction of the Nether Realm.

Within the St. Ancestral Mountains, there would occasionally be the appearance of Snow Bears and Giant Blizzard Apes. However, these creatures could no longer pose a threat to Nie Li and the rest. Since Duan Jian reached Legend rank, there was a refining effect for the others. During this trip, Nie Li felt that his soul realm was undergoing rapid changes and that he has already moved up in rank.

The speed of his cultivation is indeed frightening.

Who knows? There might be some other shocking usage for this Soul Array!

Just when the group neared the entrance to the Nether Realm, suddenly two enormous auras were felt by them. The strength of these auras have far surpassed Ye Mo's.

Feeling the two auras, Yu Yan, who was sitting on Nie Li's shoulder, suddenly changed her facial expression.

"Nie Li, they have come!" Yu Yan immediately warned.

Hearing Yu Yan's words, Nie Li had a chill in his heart and immediately understood who the 'they' were.

Duan Jian and the rest also sensed the two extraordinary auras and immediately went on guard.

In the blizzard, two figures slowly walked over. They were only wearing cloth-made trousers and had all kinds of strange runes on their bodies. One of them is very well-built with an arched body and both of his arms looked very astonishing, as if they were an ape's arms. The other one had a lean figure with rainbow coloured stuff smeared on his face. The bridge of his nose was sharp and his eyes glimmered with chilling light. His palms were like hawk claws.

"Wretched Yu Yan, we have finally found you. Finding you was really terrible." The well-built man bared his teeth, giving the others a sinister feeling about him.

"Both of us have come all this way from the Heavenly Fate Plateau. Since you're no longer hiding at that Black Spring turtle shell of yours, we'll show you a good time!" said the skinny one with a malicious smile as he checked Yu Yan out.

Chapter 222: Two Brothers

“Tsk tsk, I didn’t expect your divine body to only be gathered at such a tiny degree. However, that’s also something good. With such a small body, there’ll definitely be a different taste when playing with it!” The skinny one sinisterly said. Scenes of him catching Yu Yan’s small body in his hand as he played with it appeared in his mind.

Yu Yan’s facial expression went frosty cold. Although it’s hard for her mental state to be affected anymore, these two fellas still succeeded in enraging her.

“Luqian Sha, Luqian Mo. Back then, both of you chased me to the Black Spring in an attempt to seize my shattered Divine Spark and have been guarding the Black Spring for years. I never thought that both of you would still be alive! But today, even if I have to use my life force, I will kill you both!” Yu Yan coldly stared at Luqian Sha and Luqian Mo.

As she spoke, she transmitted her thoughts to Nie Li, ‘Nie Li, although they are only Legend rank pinnacle existences, their bodies have been bestowed with a curse and won’t be easily destroyed. One’s origin is a Scarlet Shark while the other one is a Ghastly Charmeleon. I’m not clear to what degree their cultivation is at, so you have to be careful. If you can’t fight them, I will use my life force to stall them, while you all run!’

Yu Yan’s divine body is still in the restoring state. Once she uses her life force, she might need an even longer time to gather her Divine Spark.

Nie Li was touched by Yu Yan’s words. After all, he has only just come to know Yu Yan. With her strength, even if she can’t beat those two demon beasts, escaping is still possible.

“You guys are discussing how to deal with us? Hehe, stop your pointless struggles!” Luqian Sha had a cruel smile on his face as he slowly approached Nie Li’s group. He’s different from Luqian Mo as he doesn’t have any interest in woman and only enjoys the joy of tearing people apart.

Ye Ziyun, Duan Jian and the rest entered into battle mode.

After feeling the powerful aura coming from their opponents, Nie Li let out a low growl and said, "Everyone, heed my orders. Duan Jian and Luo Ming, hinder the skinny one. The rest guard with care!"

Although Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning'er and the rest had their soul realm's strengthened, they still haven't stepped into Legend rank. Therefore, if they joined the battle, it would be very dangerous. However, in any case, his side still has five Legend rank experts.

"Yes." Duan Jian did not have the slightest hesitation. He suddenly shot out and waved his Black Flame Sword towards the skinny one.

Luo Ming followed him from the back.

Nie Li gave Yu Yan a glance and said, "Sister Goddess, we'll kill the fat one first!"

"Okay." Yu Yan replied.

Hearing Nie Li's words, Luqian Sha was enraged. Nie Li wasn't even putting him in his eyes. "What can you people do?! I'll take a look to see how capable you guys are!"

The muscles on his body bulged as he waved his huge palm and attacked Nie Li. Heavy explosion sounds were emitting from every muscle being used.

Yu Yan waved her right hand and formed a huge fire wall in front of Nie Li.

"If you were at your pinnacle, perhaps I would fear your law of fire. But now, I will tear you to shreds!" Luqian Sha furiously roared as his arm tore through the fire wall. Two frantic water dragons were formed and were heading towards Nie Li.

Nie Li's body suddenly transformed and turned into the appearance of a Fanged Panda. The current Fanged Panda is already completely different from before. It's body is circulating with the laws of darkness and light, the body has also become larger. When the water dragon was about to hit him, the Fanged Panda opened its mouth and spat out a Yin-Yang Blast.

Light and Dark energy orbited around each other as they flew out. The explosion instantly shredded the water dragons into pieces.

Witnessing the scene before him, Luqian Sha was astonished. He actually sensed the presence of the laws of darkness and light from a human boy! Why would two laws of power appear in a single human body?

Ever since the Spiritual God battle, Luqian Sha and the rest have been constantly cultivating, trying to sense the powers of law in an attempt to snatch the powers of law from the human Spiritual Gods. If they weren't so engrossed in their cultivation, they wouldn't have carelessly allowed Yu Yan to escape.

However, no matter how much they tried to cultivate, the powers of law were too difficult to grasp. Even after experiencing the long years of cultivation, they had only just touched the gates to the laws of power. He never thought that a human kid like Nie Li would be able to grasp two powers of law at the same time.

Both the laws of light and darkness, are something they have yearned for day and night!

Something that he couldn't obtain was taken by a human kid. Not just one, but two of them! This is simply intolerable!

Roar!

Both of his eyes turned scarlet red as he swing his fist towards Nie Li. After Nie Li transformed into a Fanged Panda, although his body has become a lot more sturdy and large, he didn't look the slightest bit clumsy. He exerted the Gravity Field on Luqian Sha and then dodged the attack.

Boom!

Luqian Sha's fist missed and the shockwave hit the ground far away. It instantly made the entire area covered in dust and a huge crater was shone.

Since Luqian Sha had missed, he didn't react in time to change his position as Nie Li opened his mouth and spat another Yin-Yang Blast

towards him. At this moment, even Yu Yan didn't hesitate as she gathered a lump of fiery flames and shot it towards Luqian Sha, sealing his escape route.

Just when the Yin-Yang Blast and Yu Yan's fiery flames were about to land on his body, he suddenly created an afterimage and flit across the Yin-Yang Blast. He then leaped and pounced towards Nie Li.

This Luqian Sha doesn't seem to have any powerful far-range secret techniques. However, his physique is extremely astonishing and his speed is as fast as a bolt of lightning.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Nie Li, Yu Yan and Luqian Sha were fighting in a cluster. Although Nie Li's cultivation is a little lacking, he has accumulated a lot of battle experience and has keen perception. This allowed him to be very skillful and fight even under such a huge difference in level.

Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning'er and the rest all stood far away. They are aware that they are not able to participate in such a battle. Even the two 1-star Legend rank experts under Luo Ming couldn't join such a battle, let alone them. While the two were feeling anxious in their hearts for Nie Li, the rest continuously injected soul force from their soul realms into Nie Li's.

Nie Li's soul realm has drastically risen by several folds. Otherwise, he wouldn't be able to hold out for so long.

After all, Luqian Sha is a Legend rank pinnacle existence!

Luqian Sha's fast speed and powerful physique caused Nie Li to be utterly shocked. His attacks landed on Luqian Sha's body several times, but he wasn't able to inflict any damage to his body.

Even so, Luqian Sha doesn't seem to dare to face Nie Li's Yin-Yang Blast head on. After all, it's form holds the laws of darkness and light, two powers of law.

The trajectory of the Yin-Yang Blast is very easy to predict; therefore, it's not easy for it land on Luqian Sha.

“Yu Yan, you wretch, I’ll see if you can escape this!” Luqian Sha’s huge hand reached for Yu Yan.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Yu Yan snorted with her eyebrows knitted together as she summoned a blazing flame and attacked Luqian Sha, forcing him to move back from the attack and caused wounds to appear on his body.

Luqian Sha roared in rage as his body quickly underwent a transformation, turning into a huge beast. The appearance was very bizarre as it’s covered in a gooey black skin, looking like an aquatic creature that has limbs. His left palm was containing a formless energy as it reached for Yu Yan.

Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!

Invisible thread like energies wrapped around Yu Yan, causing numerous wounds on her body.

Yu Yan’s face instantly had a pained expression as she groaned, struggling to break free. However, she couldn’t break herself free no matter what. After all, her divine body was just recovered and her strength has only been restored to around 3-star Legend rank. Compared to Luqian Sha, there is still a huge difference.

“Hmph, trying to escape from my grasp? Fat chance! Yu Yan, if you obediently allow yourself to be captured, I will leave your divine body intact. Otherwise, I’ll make you experience having your Divine Spark shattered again!” Luqian Sha savagely laughed. Under his control, the invisible threads that bound Yu Yan got even tighter.

It’s as though he’s trying to completely crush her.

“Nie Li, quick, run!” Yu Yan said in an anxious voice as she prepared herself to utilize her life force energy.

“Damnable thing, have a taste of my hidden weapon!” A slight move of Nie Li’s hand and two Draconic Bombs shot towards Luqian Sha’s head and abdomen.

Watching the two round balls shooting towards himself, Luqian Sha let out a cold laugh as he made a grab for them. The two Draconic Bomb flew towards his right hand.

“Haha, these two metal balls couldn’t be some child’s toy, right? You’re trying to hurt me with something like this? It’s simply laughable!” Luqian Sha laughed wildly as he mocked Nie Li.

Nie Li gave a cold smile. These Draconic Bombs aren’t some ordinary metal balls. These are Dragon’s Soul Stones that have the laws of darkness and light sealed within! Before Luqian Sha’s laughter stopped, two terrifying explosions happened in his hand.

The horrifying energy instantly engulfed and devoured Luqian Sha’s right hand.

“Arghhh!” Luqian Sha issued a miserable shriek as his right palm was torn to shreds by the formidable power generated by the Draconic Bombs. He was also pushed back by the power generated by the explosions and his large figure toppled over.

During the explosion, Yu Yan escaped the constriction and immediately gave herself a flaming shield that protected her.

Seeing this scene, she was utterly stunned. She recalled what Nie Li said about the Draconic Bombs. Back then, she didn’t place them in her heart. But after witnessing this today, she never imagined that the Draconic Bombs would have such formidable and terrifying destructive power!

Chapter 223: Green Poison Pearl

Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning'er and the rest that were watching from far away were also a little stunned, since they have no idea what just happened.

Luqian Mo, Duan Jian and Luo Ming, who were in midst of a fierce battle, also paused for a moment. Luqian Mo never thought that Luqian Sha would fall under Nie Li's hand. His heart became anxious.

"I'll kill you!" Luqian Sha furiously thundered. Over the last thousands of years, he never thought that the heaviest injuries he would suffer would be inflicted on him by a sneak attack of a kid like Nie Li. This filled his heart with anger.

At this moment, Nie Li coldly smiled as he shot six more Draconic Bombs from his right hand towards Luqian Sha.

Seeing Nie Li's action, the surrounding people felt their scalps tingle and immediately backed off. They thought that Nie Li wasn't a miser and threw so much around.

When Luqian Mo saw this, he wanted to provide assistance to Luqian Sha, but was hindered by Duan Jian and Luo Ming.

"Your opponent is me!" Duan Jian coldly snorted.

Before Luqian Mo could react, a terrifying explosion came from behind. A whistling sound was so loud, it almost seemed as though it was going to pierce through everyone's eardrums.

The moment Luqian Sha just got up, the Draconic Bombs were already around him. His eyes flashed with fear, 'Just what are these damnable things? Why do they have such formidable power?' Since he just suffered a heavy injury, he couldn't dodge this batch in time.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Luqian Sha was engulfed by the explosions from the Draconic Bombs and was sent flying. He eventually landed a few hundred meters away. After receiving so much damage from the Draconic Bombs, he probably won't be alive for much long.

“Big brother!” Luqian Mo issued a raging roar as spikes grew from his body, turning into a huge lizard-man. The spikes on his body impaled Duan Jian and Luo Ming as he madly charged at Nie Li.

Luqian Mo originally thought that Luqian Sha’s strength would be enough to kill Nie Li and Yu Yan without any problems. He never imagined that Nie Li would take out those exploding black metal balls that he got from who knows where and defeat Luqian Sha.

They have been together for several tens of thousands of years and became inseparable. The relationship they had even surpassed ordinary brothers. When he sensed that Luqian Sha’s aura was about to die out, Luqian Mo became utterly crazy and pounced towards Nie Li in attempt to kill him as revenge for Luqian Sha.

Nie Li leaped backwards as he spat Yin-Yang Blast from his mouth.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The Yin-Yang Blast detonated in the air, however, Luqian Mo dodged them all. He roared towards the sky and spat a streak of venom towards Nie Li.

The venom was like a net being cast, sealing Nie Li’s escape route.

Nie Li’s figure rapidly shrunk, using astonishing speed to retract his Fanged Panda, and changed into the appearance of the Shadow Devil before vanishing.

Plop! *Plop! Plop!

The venom landed on the ground and emitted dissolving sounds while releasing white smoke.

However, the land was empty and Nie Li’s figure was nowhere to be seen.

“What’s going on?” Luqian Mo knitted his brows. His attacks earlier undoubtedly covered Nie Li and should have sealed his escape route. So, why did he suddenly vanish?

Yu Yan coldly snorted and instantly, a flaming meteorite was falling

towards Luqian Mo.

Duan Jian from afar also charged up, waving his Black Flame Sword and engaged himself in another battle with Luqian Mo.

Nie Li moved outside the range of the venom before he reappeared. He hiddenly let out a breath of relief. Fortunately, he was fast enough at the crucial moment and dodged Luqian Mo's attack. If it was someone with insufficient battle experience instead of him, they probably wouldn't even be able to react at all.

The strength of these two fellas is indeed shocking. Previously, if it wasn't for him tricking Luqian Sha with the Draconic Bombs, wanting to kill him in a fair fight would truly not be an easy task.

The moment Nie Li reappeared, two Draconic Bombs flew out from his hand.

"Duan Jian, dodge!" Nie Li barked.

Hearing Nie Li's words, Duan Jian immediately moved sideways.

Boom! Boom!

The two Draconic Bombs exploded near Luqian Mo, creating a powerful shockwave.

Even though Luqian Mo was able to dodge in time, he suffered some minor injuries from the shockwave. He leaped and pounced towards Nie Li again.

"I'll see how many you still have, die!" Countless spikes instantly grew from Luqian Mo's right arm as he flew towards Nie Li. The mysterious small metal balls that Nie Li used seems to be some sort of hidden weapon forged by an inscriptionist. The difficulty of manufacturing these special hidden weapons must be very high; therefore, there shouldn't be much left in Nie Li's hand!

The instant Luqian Mo leaped, fifteen to sixteen metal balls appeared in Nie Li's hand and were thrown towards Luqian Mo.

Seeing this, Luqian Mo's heart trembled. He never thought that Nie Li

would still have so much Draconic Bombs left. He quickly moved to the side, dodging them.

Seeing his movements, another batch of metal balls appeared in Nie Li's right hand and threw them madly at him.

Batch after batch, the amount of Draconic bombs seems to be endless. They were pouring down towards Luqian Mo.

"What's going on? How does this kid have so many of those things?" Luqian Mo's face turned green as he quickly dodged those metal balls.

Some of the metal ball fell onto the ground, but did not explode.

Seeing that, Luqian Mo instantly understood what's going on. Nie Li is trying to trick him, it's simply impossible for him to have so many Draconic Bombs. Among those, there must be lots of fakes!

Luqian Mo threw a palm in the air and one of the Draconic Bomb were shattered into fragments, but nothing happened. Luqian Mo coldly laughed, 'So that's the case!' as he pounced towards Nie Li once again.

Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!

The metal balls were still being thrown by Nie Li. Although Luqian Mo had intentionally dodged them, some of those metal balls still landed on his body.

Boom!

When Luqian Mo's defense was a little relaxed, a Draconic Bomb exploded beside him and the formidable power instantly broke through his defense, devouring his right forelimb.

Luqian Mo instantly issued a mournful shriek.

One finally hit the target. Nie Li's eyebrow twitched, back then, when he was making the Draconic Bombs, he understood that the amount of Dragon's Soul Stone was very limited. Therefore, he used some metal scraps to forge similar metal balls that had the same appearance as the Draconic Bombs.

Nie Li thought that if his opponent had their guard up around the

Draconic Bombs, then these fake bombs would help lower it. However, he never imagined that Luqian Mo would fall for it so easily.

After Luqian Mo was hit, Nie Li took out a few authentic Draconic Bombs and madly threw them towards him.

Luqian Mo had just suffered an injury from a Draconic Bomb and couldn't react when he saw more flying towards his direction.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

His shriek was drowned out in the exploding sounds and just like what happened with Luqian Sha, he was sent flying.

Once Luqian Mo's aura disappeared, Nie Li let out a breath of relief. He finally got rid of those two troublesome fellows.

Raising his head, he realised that Yu Yan, Ye Ziyun and the rest were all looking at him with dumbfounded expressions. Nie Li rubbed his head as he wondered, 'Is something wrong?'

They had no idea that Nie Li had something like the Draconic Bomb up his sleeve. The power of that thing was simply too frightening. It killed two Legend rank pinnacle demon beasts! They originally thought that they wouldn't be able to get any advantages in this battle. Who would have expected Nie Li to bombard the place indiscriminately, sending the two demon beasts flying?

They did not recover from the shock even after a long time.

"Nie Li, what were those metal balls? Can you get me a pile of them?" Lu Piao smilingly said as he rubbed his hands. He already had his mind utterly blown by the formidable power of the Draconic Bombs. As long as he has a pile of those, he would also be able to make his opponent to suffer, even if he encountered a Legend rank expert!

"A pile....." Nie Li bitterly smiled incessantly. He had depleted his stash of Dragon's Soul Stone and was only able to forge about sixty of them. How could he have a pile of them? If he did, he wouldn't have needed to use those fake Draconic Bombs.

“Even if you don’t have a pile, giving me ten or twenty of those works as well!” Lu Piao chuckled.

“These things are useless in your hands. The power inside them can only be ignited by my laws of darkness and light.” Nie Li said as he bitterly smiled.

Hearing Nie Li’s words, Lu Piao instantly had a disappointed expression on his face as he spread his hands out, “Fine then.”

It seems that his dream of bombarding Legend rank experts to death was fruitless.

“Nie Li, do you know the origin of those two demon beasts?” Ye Ziyun asked as she looked at Nie Li.

“Those two demon beasts were pursuing Big Sister Yu Yan!” Nie Li took a glance at Yu Yan and continued, “They are her enemy.”

As for the matter with Spiritual Gods, Nie Li still couldn’t understand it too clearly yet.

“So that’s the case.” Everyone suddenly understood what’s going on.

So those two Legend rank demon beasts were after Yu Yan.

“I’m sorry about that, everyone. To have placed you guys in such danger...” Yu Yan said apologetically.

Du Ze said, “It’s fine, Big Sister Yu Yan is too polite. Since we’re all comrades, helping one another is what we ought to do.”

Nie Li searched the remains for a brief moment and found three items. They were left behind by those two demon beasts. One was a Green Poison Pearl filled with terrifying venom inside. A thought flashed in Nie Li’s heart, ‘This is a good stuff’ as he quickly stored it. The second one was a Silvermoon Long Sword, a Legend rank item. Nie Li gave it to Du Ze. The third one is a piece of Black Dragon Scale. Although he has no idea how to use it, he gave it to Duan Jian.

After handling these items, Nie Li then said to everyone, “Let us hurry to the Nether Realm!”

The group walked towards the entrance of the Nether Realm.

The moment Nie Li and his group stepped into the Nether Realm, at the North Heavenly Ice Plains far from the St. Ancestral Mountains, a slender and tall figure was sealed inside some thick ice. The man was so handsome, he didn't appear to be an ordinary person. The moment some laid their eyes on him, they would get a suffocation feeling and their hearts would stop.

He sensed something and suddenly opened his eyes.

"I never imagined that that wretch, Yu Yan, would be able to escape from the Black Spring. Those two morons didn't even manage to look after her properly, not to mention letting her escape. They were even killed so easily. Useless!" His voice sounded as though it's from ice that came from hell.

Chapter 224: Spiritual Origin Fruit?

His hands swiftly formed a mysterious seal as he opened his eyes. Two brilliant rays of light suddenly shot forth from his pupils.

“Your motive behind this journey is to head for the Nether Realm and obtain the protection of Nether Realm’s master? True, at my level, I could never compare to him. But, don’t think you’ll be safe with just his protection.” Peculiar pinpricks of light gathered within the demon beast’s eyes. They’re the revolving manifestations of his power of law.

In the beginning, his power of law started off as streaks of light, then slowly bloomed into mysterious flowers that formed at his side. The first flower, then the second, third...until the sixth one. Now, only one bud remained. It was swelling as though it would burst into bloom at any moment.

“For many millenia I have concealed myself here, awaiting the moment of the seventh lotus’s birth. Yu Yan, unless you present your Divine Spark to me, you will die!” The corner of his mouth twitched into a dark smile.

Nether Realm, edge of the Nine-Layered Deathlands

In the endless wasteland, there was a countless number of tents being pitched. Experts have gathered here from several hundreds of families from within the fifteen cities of the Nether realm. Each family occupied a plot, their family banners fluttering in the air.

Although the Jade Seal Family was one three most powerful families in Blackrock City, when viewed in the scope of the entire Nether Realm’s fifteen cities, they weren’t very significant. The strongest families have been gathered at the center of Nether Realm. Any family randomly chosen from this group is capable of completely annihilating a family from one of the other fourteen cities.

Becoming the disciple of the Master of the Nether Realm would mean that, aside from increasing one’s chances of stepping into the realm of the Spiritual Gods, one could become an authority within the Nether Realm and receive offerings from the realm’s families. It was unmistakably a very

attractive position.

Even though everyone knew that the Nine-Layered Deathlands was a perilous place, they still bravely advanced in the face of danger.

A group of people arrived outside the Jade Seal Family's tent. It was Nie Li and his companions, all travel-worn and covered in dust from the road. They had initially visited the Jade Seal Family's main house back in Blackrock City, but had been informed that Luo Xiao and the others had left for the Nine-Layered Deathlands. Thus, Nie Li and co. rushed here with directions from the Jade Seal Family's experts.

"Uncle Luo, we meet again." Nie Li smiled as he greeted Luo Xiao.

"So, nephew Nie Li has also come." Luo Xiao gave a light smile as his gaze swept across the group that had arrived with Nie Li. His brows slightly twitched as he asked, "Who are these people?"

Luo Xiao could sense an astonishingly powerful aura emanating from them. There was a high possibility that these people have already reached Black Gold rank or even Legendary rank. The well-built youth with a pair of black wings aside, the rest all had astonishingly powerful cultivation for their age.

If they're given a bit more time, just how strong could they grow up to be?

Nie Li introduced Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning'er and the rest. As for Yu Yan, she has hidden herself in Nie Li's sleeve and refused to show herself.

When he heard that Ye Ziyun was Nie Li's fiancée, Luo Xiao couldn't help throwing her another glance as he signaled his approval with a nod of his head. Ye Ziyun's blushed red as she tried to figure out what sort of response she should give. Eventually, she gave up and just glared at Nie Li in embarrassment.

Nie Li chuckled as he ran a hand through his hair.

Du Ze, Lu Piao, and the rest were looking around. They had never been here before, so, they were curious about everything, despite the highly unpleasant smell of sulfur. Compared to this, Glory City is simply heaven.

Luo Xiao lowered his voice as he said to Nie Li, “With nephew’s current identity, there’s no need for you to risk your life in the Nine-Layered Deathlands!”

Right now, Nie Li’s identity was that of a Senior Inscriptionist. If anything were to happen to him in the Nine-Layered Deathlands, Luo Xiao might cry himself to death.

Upon entering the Deathlands, the warriors from every family will be competing against one another; therefore, conflicts between the families will be unavoidable. There are also many Demigod ranked warriors from the various families. Those were beings even Nie Li couldn’t handle.

Nie Li naturally understood Luo Xiao’s worries and smiled. “Rest assured, Uncle Luo, I only came here to join the observing crowd, not to risk my life.” There was no way that Nie Li was just here as part of the crowd, but to dispel Luo Xiao’s worries, he could only explain it like that.

Luo Xiao immediately felt more at ease with Nie Li’s words.

“Why aren’t you guys entering the Deathlands?” Nie Li asked.

“Usually, one can only enter the Nine-Layered Deathlands through the first floor and slowly work his way up. It would be a challenging trudge through the floors, and reaching the sixth floor alone would take months. However, we’ve been informed that in three days, at the twelfth hour, the seventh layer of the Nine-Layered Deathlands will open. When it does, it will be possible to enter directly through the seventh floor,” said Luo Xiao.

Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning’er and the rest were all listening attentively. The Nine-Layered Deathlands was indeed a mysterious place.

“So that’s the case!” Nie Li nodded his head and asked, “Then do you guys know what the seventh floor of the Deathlands looks like?”

“The Nine-Layered Deathlands were originally an ancient battlefield where untold numbers of warriors perished, becoming a pool of tens of thousands of years’ worth of accumulated death energy. Furthermore, unlike the previous floors, from the seventh floor onwards is the Master of the Nether Realm’s private domain. Within his dominion, all rules are

dictated by him. Each time he recruits a disciple, the situation differs. No one knows how he's going to choose his disciples this time around either. However, each time we enter a new floor, the master's servants should appear to announce the rules." Luo Xiao

Every time he recruits a disciple, the situation changes. No one knows what this round of recruiting will be like. However, whenever we enter a layer, the Nether Realm Master's servant will appear and announce the rules." Luo Xiao explained. The previous round of recruitment occurred almost ten years ago. "Of the Master's disciples, there are many, perhaps hundreds of thousands. But from among them, only one may become his successor."

Nie Li nodded. His heart was filled with curiosity towards this Master of the Nether Realm and secretly wondered just what kind of person the master was.

"This is a VIP token of the Divine Seal Auction House. As long as you have this, ordinary people won't dare to mess with you. If you encounter any problems, nephew Nie Li can just show this badge and any ordinary matters will be quickly settled." Luo Xiao said as he passed a gold token to Nie Li.

Nie Li accepted the token from Luo Xiao and studied it. The token appeared to be just an ordinary plate, though there was special inscriptions carved on its surface.

"The Divine Seal Auction House is ranked third among the fifteen cities' auction houses. In the Nether Realm, they hold an extraordinary position, so no ordinary family will be bold enough to cross them," Luo Xiao said. Previously, Luo Xiao had depended on Nie Li's skills as a Senior Inscriptionist to make and sell valuable weaponry. Only by selling high tiered goods made by Nie Li, Luo Xiao was able to join the Divine Seal Auction House and gain a reliable backer.

"Okay," Nie Li nodded his head as he stored the token. Having a powerful patronage, naturally, the more the better.

"For the next few days, you ought to remain here and refrain from

venturing outside. Now that all the other families have been gathered and are waiting for the seventh floor to open up, the political situation out there has become very complicated. Tensions are high and everyone is on guard. It's best for you to be cautious," reminded Luo Xiao.

"Thanks for the reminder, Uncle Luo. I'll keep it in mind." Nie Li nodded.

After their conversation, Luo Xiao arranged a residence for Nie Li and his group in preparation for the seventh floor to open up.

Nie Li could sense powerful auras everywhere: indications of Demigod ranked warriors. One could only imagine how intense the competition for the successor's title will become, with Demigod ranked warriors competing.

Everyone retired to his or her own tent. Inside his tent, Nie Li decided to concentrate on cultivating his soul force.

He brought out the mysterious egg and continuously injected his powers of law into it. Since the start of this trip, he has been pouring vast amounts of law into it. He had already lost count of how much he poured into it. However, the small cracks on the egg's surface remained and gave no signs of hatching.

For the egg, the more powers of law is provided to it, the better. It greedily accepted the energy without any sign of resistance.

The egg appeared to be the same, but Nie Li could feel the heartbeat inside was growing stronger and stronger, and his connection with the egg was drawing closer. Knowing this, Nie Li was unceasingly pouring his powers of law into it. He was certain that this egg will hatch before long.

After pouring some powers of law into the unidentified egg, Nie Li continued his cultivation. While he was cultivating, the two pages from the Temporal Demon Spirit Book, concealed in a pocket near his chest, began emitting a faint glow that shrouded Nie Li's entire body.

The minutes passed one after another as Nie Li's soul force grew stronger under cultivation. Having undergone this much cultivation, he has already entered 3-star Black Gold rank. Through his soul realm, he

could sense the catalyzing effects of Duan Jian. The cultivation of his friends has also increased by leaps and bounds. The majority of them have already stepped into 4-star Black Gold rank.

Their cultivation speeds have always been faster than Nie Li's. He who practiced the [Heavenly God] technique possesses the slowest growth compared to everyone else. Yet despite the fact that he rose through the ranks at a slower pace, his raw power has actually long exceeded his peers'.

After a period of time, Lu Piao rushed into his tent and cried, "Nie Li, I've got news from one of the Jade Seal Family's members! I heard that several of their younger members ran off into the first level of the Nine-Layered Deathlands on an adventure. They seem to be searching for something called the 'Spiritual Origin Fruit'. Rumors say that it can quickly raise your strength."

"Spiritual Origin Fruit?" Hearing Lu Piao's words, Yu Yan appeared on Nie Li's shoulder and turned to him. "The Spiritual Origin Fruit is a very rare item. Rumor has it that the fruit can only grow in places where there are mountains of warriors' corpses. However, the fruit appears as pure as fresh snow and contains an extremely well-refined energy. If you can find few of them, it could greatly benefit your cultivation. Who knows, maybe you can even reach the Legendary rank in one go."

Nie Li pondered this for a moment. It would be a great benefit for them if they could somehow manage to get their hands on a few Spiritual Origin Fruits and eat them before the seventh layer opened.

"Go tell Du Ze and the others that we are going to head for the first level of the Nine-Layered Deathlands and have a look for ourselves!" Nie Li said after making his decision.

"Alright! I'll be on my way now." Hearing Nie Li's words, Lu Piao instantly became excited.

Chapter 225: Zombie Jiao-dragon [1]

Everyone secretly prepared themselves and, as a group, quietly snuck away from the camp. They only had a cooperating relationship with the Jade Seal Family and Nie Li didn't want their activities to become overly restricted.

The entrance to the first level of the Nine-Layered Deathlands was a long winding road that lead into a dense fog.

Everything was shrouded in thick layers of fog, making it impossible to see.

Occasionally, the shadows of a few people were seen walking upon the narrow path, heading deeper into the fog.

Within the fog, Nie Li could periodically sense the auras of death drifting towards him on a nonexistent wind.

The ground was littered with bones and damaged weapons and armours. Many had undergone heavy corrosion over time. A casual touch could reduce them to ashes.

Sensing the terrifying death aura, everyone shivered.

“Fortunately, there are a lot of people here.” Lu Piao withdrew his head closer to his body. This place really wasn't suitable for humans.

Along the way, they occasionally passed other groups of people, which eased their nervousness.

Those that had come here were warriors from the various families of the Nether Realm. Most were at least of Black Gold rank, with a few Legend ranks. Demigod rank experts wouldn't bother to come to the first layer of the Deathlands.

Upon entering the opaque fog, their surroundings suddenly fluctuated. The moving figures of the warriors from the various families suddenly vanished.

“What's going on? Why did those people disappear?” Du Ze asked in

curiosity.

Ye Ziyun and the others also couldn't help showing curiosity in their eyes. Those people had only been tens of meters away. Why did they suddenly disappear?

Nie Li knitted his brows and urgently said, "Follow me closely. Someone has placed a [Fog of Misleading] over this area that causes people to easily lose their way. The Fog of Misleading usually lasts for an entire day before dissipating, but I would guess that this fog has roughly an hour or so left before it evaporates. If you get lost, then we'll gather again when the fog clears."

Right after those words left Nie Li's mouth, he looked around and realized that Lu Piao and Xiao Xue were already nowhere to be seen.

After that it was Du Ze, then Duan Jian.

The surrounding people disappeared one after another. Nie Li quickly grabbed Ye Ziyun's hand and reached for Xiao Ning'er's. However, her silhouette had already vanished into the fog. When the surrounding fog fluctuated again, Yu Yan thought she saw something and took off as well.

"Ning'er!" Nie Li yelled, however, Xiao Ning'er was already gone.

"Where are Ning'er and the rest?" Ye Ziyun asked with a tone of nervousness and worry.

"It'll be alright. They may have strayed away from us, but our soul realms have already formed the Soul Array, so we should be able sense their presence." Nie Li briefly reached out his senses before saying, "We'll meet up eventually!"

Having her hand grabbed by Nie Li, Ye Ziyun couldn't help turning slightly red. However, she didn't dare let go because she knew that the Fog of Misleading would separate them if they let their guards down for even a moment. She never imagined that she would suddenly become Nie Li's fiancée and still felt a little uncomfortable with her new title.

Nie Li lead Ye Ziyun outside the range of the fog.

Having traversed through the dense fog for hours, Nie Li and Ye Ziyun finally exited it. Although they could sense that the others' were not far from their location, they knew that actually finding them would not be an easy task.

After exiting the fog, Nie Li saw many figures in the distance, soaring and skimming the ground as rays of scarlet light. A wave of mysterious and majestic auras were spreading throughout their surroundings and he could sense that it contained an unquantifiable amount of pure energy.

A thought moved Nie Li's heart. Could this be the sign of some treasure being born?

"Follow me." Nie Li said to Ye Ziyun as he skimmed forward.

Ye Ziyun followed behind Nie Li as the two of them flew towards the distant scene.

Before them was a huge lake with muddy water. However, there seemed to be something hidden within its depths, as the scarlet rays penetrated the muddy lakewater and emerged again. Just sensing the aura within would give others a relaxed sensation.

The object in the lake had obviously attracted the lust from countless others.

Experts from the various families were gathered at the edge of the lake, trying to contest over for the treasure in the lake. However, no one dared to enter it. This wasn't the first time many of them had come here. Although the first layer of the Nine-Layered Deathlands was rather safe, many places still had danger lurking around. Especially in the lake, no one knew what was hidden in that abyss.

The treasure in the lake must have attracted the greed of many.

"I never thought that the first layer of the Nine-Layered Deathlands would have something hidden in it. Such pure energy, this is definitely something powerful!"

Around the edge of the lake, hundreds of warriors had already gathered, taking guard against one another.

Once the treasure was born, there would definitely be a bloody scramble for it.

“Who dares to enter the lake and fish it up?” One of the well-dressed young masters knitted his brows. There wasn’t any meaning in waiting at the edge of the lake for something to surface.

“Young master, I have just recalled something. In the past, there were legends about this lake harbouring some treasure. A few years ago, this place suddenly blossomed with red lights, but they disappeared very quickly. Afterwards, several Demigod ranked warriors came over to investigate this matter but didn’t find anything, so the investigation was dropped!” said one of the servants standing beside the silver armoured man with respect.

The well-dressed young master furrowed his brows for a brief moment. Who knew when the treasure within the lake will conceal itself again? Their chances were fleeting!

The young master made a grab with his right hand, lifted the servant, and threw him into the lake. That servant was a Black Gold rank warrior, but had actually been caught and lifted like a baby bird.

“Get down there and fish it up for me!” The well-dressed young master ordered in cold arrogance.

The servant that had been thrown into the lake with a plop didn’t dare to come up. Instead, he dived into the water and began his search. He gradually disappeared into the muddy lakewater. Suddenly, violent ripples appeared across the lake’s surface.

A moment later, a dense cloud of blood floated up.

Upon seeing this scene, everyone’s faces turned ghastly pale. There was probably something terrifying hidden in the lake and the poor servant was probably done for.

The well-dressed young master’s face also turned colder. Losing one of his men and receiving nothing in return had darkened his mood.

The crowd distanced itself a little from the well-dressed young master,

each fearing himself to be the next one thrown in.

“Who is that man?”

“You don’t even know who he is? He’s Cang Ming from the Soul Winged Family. He’s reputed to be the number one genius in the entire Nether Realm!”

“So he is that Cang Ming?!”

Everyone had fear written on their faces. Cang Ming was worthy to be known as the number one genius of the Nether Realm, as he had reached the pinnacle of the Legendary rank at a young age. It’s said that he had come prepared this time, trying to become the successor of Nether Realm’s master!

Not far away from Cang Ming, several figures stood proudly, each with an aura comparable to Cang Ming’s.

Originally, people of this level wouldn’t come to such a place. However, there were still three days until the seventh layer opened up and most of them were bored of waiting. To pass the time, they had come to Deathlands to sightsee. They never imagined that they would encounter this scarlet treasury by chance.

Glancing at the warriors from the various families, Ye Ziyun’s elegant face expressed loathing, especially towards Cang Ming who treated human life like dirt. Compared to him, even those at Glory City appeared kindhearted. Aside from the Sacred Family and a few others, people didn’t usually kill each other.

Although everyone was lusting after the treasure in the lake, no one dared to go down.

Suddenly, a clear voice rang out from far away as it laughed, “Brother Cang Ming, why don’t the two go down and fish the treasure up? As for the distribution of the treasure, we’ll decide after that.”

The one who spoke was a delicate young man around sixteen to seventeen years old. He wore very luxurious, bright white clothes and stood very proud. His clothes fluttered in the wind as he displayed a

tranquil smile and a carefree attitude.

“Who is that man?”

“Mu Ye of the Soul Refinery Family, he’s also a super genius. It’s just that he’s been secluded in his training for many years and hasn’t seen much of the outside world since he was young. Most people have no idea as to what degree his cultivation has reached!”

The discussions in the crowd were all heard by Nie Li. Both Mu Ye and that Cang Ming were from the super families in the Nether Realm! It seemed like the number of people coming after this treasure was indeed quite high!

Upon hearing Mu Ye’s words, Cang Ming laughed and said, “Since you have already said so, why wouldn’t I dare?”

Although he has no idea what was hidden in the depths of the lake, he was unafraid. He had the treasured armour that has been passed down through his family, so he, naturally, wouldn’t be weak.

Plop! Plop! Plop!

Cang Ming, Mu Ye and four other warriors jumped into the lake.

After the six of them, no one else dared to follow up.

Those warriors standing at the edge of the lake felt their scalps going numb from staring into the muddy lakewater. This was, after all, the Nine-Layered Deathlands with many unexplored areas. Who knows if a terrifying creature is hiding within?

Right after the six warriors entered, the lakewater rolled and pillars of water shot high into the sky. A banging sound was heard from the bottom of the lake; an intense fight must be going on.

Suddenly, a huge demon beast rushed out of the lake, issuing furious roars as it flew into the sky. On its forehead, a pearl was embedded that emitted a dazzling scarlet luster.

This demon beast slightly resembled a lizard, with black scales covering its entire body. Although its four limbs were oddly short, it had a long tail

tens of meters long, and released a terrifying aura of death from its body.

Seeing this scene, everyone by the edge of the lake was scared to the point that their expressions changed as they cried out in surprise.

“That’s...the zombie Jiao-dragon!”

“Quick, run!”

The crowd of over a hundred people who had been standing by the lake immediately scattered like birds, leaving behind only those who were prepared to fight.

“What’s a zombie Jiao-dragon?” Ye Ziyun asked out of curiosity. Although they stood very far from it, she could still clearly distinguish the features of the demon beast.

“The zombie Jiao-dragon is a snake-type demon beast, born from a mountain of thousands of corpses. They grow by devouring the power left behind from the corpses, then formed into a creature with intelligence. All fully-formed zombie Jiao-dragons have Legend rank strength. After every millennium, the zombie Jiao-dragon would become stronger by one level. Upon reaching ten thousand years, it would become an existence that could rival the Spiritual Gods.”

*

1. Those long snake-like dragons in the Chinese folklore. In order to differentiate them from western winged dragons, I’ll be using Jiao-dragon as per Ren’s suggestions.

Chapter 226: Enemies on a Narrow Path

Zombie Jiao-dragons were that powerful?! No wonder why everyone was utterly shocked by its appearance. Furthermore, this zombie Jiao-dragon seemed to be a little different from the other demon beasts, with a crimson pearl growing on its forehead that would attract the gaze of everyone in sight.

Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!

Six figures pierced through the surface of the lake and charged towards the zombie Jiao-dragon.

The longer a zombie Jiao-dragon lived, the smaller its body becomes. Even Nie Li couldn't tell how old this zombie Jiao-dragon was; however, based on an analysis of its strength, it shouldn't be Demigod rank, yet. Otherwise, those six would already be dead.

The six who charged into the lake were all well-known members of Nether Realm's super families' younger generations. They were extremely conceited in their own strength and thus, felt not even an ounce of fear when faced with the zombie Jiao-dragon.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The six engaged the zombie Jiao-dragon as a pack, as the others on the shore prepared themselves to snatch the red pearl on its forehead.

Nie Li's heart was slightly stirred at the sight of the red pearl. He wasn't sure about the pearl's true nature, but based on the energy he could sense being released from it, he was certain that it was a very important treasure.

"Nie Li, what is that red jewel?" Ye Ziyun asked, her heart filled with curiosity.

"I have no idea," Nie Li replied as he shook his head.

A trace of astonishment flashed across Ye Ziyun's eyes. A treasure that even Nie Li doesn't know about? In her eyes, he was all-knowing.

Seeing Ye Ziyun's expression, Nie Li naturally knew what she was thinking. He stretched out his hands and gave a bitter smile. He wasn't omniscient. In this world alone, there are many things that he is still unaware of.

Suddenly, the zombie Jiao-dragon roared towards the sky and ejected globes of water from its mouth. These balls that were shot around the entire area exploded, causing complete chaos among the mass of people on the shore. When the liquid came into contact with someone's skin, their bodies instantly began to emit white smoke as their skin corroded away.

"Arghhh!" Some of the people that were splashed by the attack immediately issued mournful shrieks.

One of the acid orbs flew towards Nie Li and Ye Ziyun's direction.

"Careful!" Nie Li yelled in an urgent tone as he pushed Ye Ziyun away. With a move of his left hand, he crushed a Divine Guardian Stone between his fingers.

Boom!

The acid ball exploded where Nie Li and Ye Ziyun were moments before and proceeded to melt holes into the ground. Some of the acid had splashed onto the shield and flowed down in rivulets.

Had the attack landed on them directly, the terrifying liquid might have made it through the shield. However, the shield was able to protect them from the splash.

Nie Li and Ye Ziyun tumbled into a nearby hole. The scent of a girl's body was transmitted to him. His hands came across something soft and he subconsciously gave it a knead. A kind of softness spread across his palm.

The smell of Ye Ziyun's hair made him feel relaxed.

Before Ye Ziyun could react to their fall, she was knocked into a daze by Nie Li, who had accidentally fallen on top of her. The pressure from his body made her feel a little suffocated. When she felt a peculiar sensation

coming from her chest, her face instantly flushed red.

“You.....get off!”

Before, she thought that the only way she could repay Nie Li’s favor of saving her father was by giving herself to him. But now that it was about to happen, she realized that she was still filled with apprehension.

At her shy expression, Nie Li immediately removed himself and climbed up. He ran a hand through his hair as he chuckled in embarrassment, “Accident, accident.”

Ye Ziyun sat up with her face still red and softly replied, “Oh. Okay.”

Observing Ye Ziyun’s shy movements, Nie Li’s heart was filled with tenderness. He extended a hand to pull her up and said, “Be careful, the acid spat by the zombie Jiao-dragon has an extremely powerful corrosive effect.”

Ye Ziyun gave a glance around. Indeed, the places where the acid balls had landed had already corroded into huge craters. She couldn’t help the chill in her heart.

Nie Li raised his head towards the ongoing situation. Cang Ming, Mu Ye, and the other four were engaged in an intense battle with the zombie Jiao-dragon that even caused the sky to darken.

Boom!

Cang Ming bombarded the zombie Jiao-dragon with several blood palms, resulting in several mournful shrieks. In its wrath, the zombie Jiao-dragon lashed its tail and ruthlessly struck a young warrior, causing him to spit blood as he flew backwards.

Cang Ming only afforded a cursory glance towards the young expert. Although they were cooperating for now, in actuality, they were still competition opponents. Therefore, Cang Ming couldn’t be bothered over their deaths.

Hearing the mournful shriek from the zombie Jiao-dragon, Nie Li thought to himself, ‘This zombie Jiao-dragon probably can’t take it

anymore. The Zombie Jiao-dragon may be powerful, but it's still no match for so many Legend rank warriors.'

"Roar!"

The scarlet pearl on the Zombie Jiao-dragon's forehead radiated a blinding light and transformed the Zombie Jiao-dragon, covering its body in a new layer of red scales. Two long feelers grew from the corners of its mouth.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

Its tail struck two more young warriors and sent them flying out of the fray.

Cang Ming and Mu Ye couldn't help taking a few steps back.

"Who would have thought that the red pearl would actually have an ability that allows the zombie Jiao-dragon's strength to increase by a level? It seems like they're on equal grounds now."

Nie Li was not preparing to take any actions. Although the red pearl was indeed a valuable treasure, if he failed, then he would definitely lose his life. He decided not to try his hand at it.

Suddenly, he felt a familiar aura. Scanning the crowd, a familiar face entered his vision.

Wasn't that Ye Han?

Ye Han stood together with some of the Wugui Family's members and watched the battle from afar.

Sensing Nie Li's peculiar gaze, Ye Ziyun followed his line of sight. When she saw Ye Han, she was instantly filled with anger. It was Ye Han's fault that she had almost lost her father; towards him, she could only feel anger and hatred.

After sensing their strange gazes, Ye Han looked towards their direction. When he saw Nie Li and Ye Ziyun, his pupils shrank and became filled with a cold look. It really is Nie Li and Ye Ziyun! It's a small world after all. Because of Nie Li, Ye Han lost his position as the City Lord's successor and

was forced to leave Glory City, and had to drift around like a stray dog. Now that he saw Nie Li and Ye Ziyun together, his heart ignited with flames of hatred.

“If you guys are looking to die here, don’t blame me for taking the initiative!” Ye Han’s fists were clenched so tight that crackling sounds could be heard.

There were a little over twenty members of the Wugui Family with him. The leader was a sturdily built youth who wore a set of silver armor and carried the huge Heavenly Silver Sword in his hands. A terrifyingly ferocious aura emanated from his body.

Ye Han whispered in the youth’s ear, “Young Master Wu Yu, those two are from Glory City!”

Wu Yu took a glance at Nie Li and Ye Ziyun and narrowed his eyes, especially towards Ye Ziyun. His eyes couldn’t help lighting up upon seeing her. Among the various races, human women were definitely the most beautiful. Although Ye Ziyun was still young, she has already matured into a slender and elegant lady.

“Came from Glory City? How strong are they?” Wu Yu asked Ye Han.

“Young Master Wu Yu, according to my memory, the two of them should have reached Gold rank.” Ye Han said after he pondered for a moment. When he left, Nie Li and Ye Ziyun’s strengths were only at Gold rank.

“Bullshit. If they were only Gold rank, why would they dare to enter the Nine-Layered Deathlands?” Wu Yu scolded.

At Wu Yu’s words, Ye Han’s face went blank. Indeed, why would two Gold ranks dare enter the Nine-Layered Deathlands? Could it be that the two of them were already above Gold rank? That was impossible. Even with a high cultivation rate, it shouldn’t be that fast. Such a rate shouldn’t even be possible.

“It’s possible that someone stronger brought them in, but then these two strayed off.” Ye Han said after pondering awhile. He was unwilling to believe that Nie Li and Ye Ziyun had left him in the dust in terms of

cultivation.

Wu Yu pondered for brief moment, then waved his hand, sending his mens in Nie Li and Ye Ziyun's direction.

"Nie Li, they're coming." Ye Ziyun's concentrated and her right hand tightly grasped the Blizzard Spiritual Gem in preparation for battle. The Blizzard Spiritual Gem was a very powerful treasure. At her current level, she could fully utilize it to burst forth power that was several folds more than her original strength.

On the contrary, Nie Li appeared very calm and walked towards the Wugui Family's warriors. He wasn't afraid of Ye Han. Rather, Nie Li was afraid that Ye Han would turn tail and run. If that happened, then trying to find Ye Han again would really be a pain.

Seeing Nie Li's actions, Wu Yu's eyes slightly narrowed as he sensed the Black Gold rank aura coming from him. Even still, what could a Black Gold rank do before so many people? Just where did he get his confidence from?

"Ye Han, I never thought that you would dare to show yourself before me. Today, I won't let you go before I settle the score!" Nie Li glared at Ye Han. A traitor of Glory City, such a rebel must be taken care of personally by him!

"Nie Li, you're too arrogant. Just who do you think you are? This is the Nether Realm, not Glory City! Who did you say won't let the other party escape?" Ye Han coldly snorted at Nie Li.

Wu Yu crossed his arms over his chest as he stared at Nie Li, "Kiddo, you're gutsy! In front of me, Wu Yu, you still dare to be so arrogant. If lower your head to me, perhaps I will consider letting you join me. But if you still won't acknowledge your place, then don't blame me for being merciless!"

Nie Li's gaze swept past Wu Yu and his henchmen. He gave a cold smile and said, "If you guys hand Ye Han over, then this matter will be done with. Otherwise, don't blame me for my actions!"

Wu Yu saw something in Nie Li's eyes that annoyed him immensely.

Nie Li probably has a loose screw in his head to say such bold words. Everyone in their group was Black Gold rank, two were even Legend rank. With only two people, how could Nie Li still act so arrogantly?

Chapter 227: Yin-Yang Blast x10

Wu Yu coldly snorted as Nie Li was spouting conceited nonsense. He slightly waved his hand and, as one, the three Wugui Family's experts pounced towards Nie Li.

Nie Li released a furious roar as his body swiftly underwent a transformation, merging with the Fanged Panda.

Ye Ziyun used the Blizzard Spiritual Gem in her hands and merged with her Snow Queen. After merging, Ye Ziyun looked as though she was a goddess that had descended from the heavens. Countless icicles revolved around her, giving her an unmatched noble and sacred countenance.

After Nie Li and Ye Ziyun merged with their demon spirits, Wu Yu and his group were slightly shocked. They originally thought that Nie Li and Ye Ziyun's strength would be, at most, 1-star or 2-star Black Gold rank. However, now that they had merged with their demon spirits, both of their auras multiplied by several times and ended somewhere between 4-star – 5-star Black Gold rank.

“Humanity's Demon Spiritualists are indeed something.” Wu Yu's eyes slightly narrowed. But so what if the opponents are 4-star to 5-star Black Gold ranks? They have two Legend rank experts on their side!

“Roar!” Nie Li swiped a raging palm towards one of the Black Gold rank experts as they pounced at him. Within his palm were flashes of lightning that hold unparalleled energy.

“Hmph!” The Black Gold rank expert sent a burst of energy coursing through his body as he intended to dodge Nie Li's attack and return a far more fatal one.

However, just as he was prepared to take action, his body suddenly became very heavy and his movements became sluggish. Two masses of ice appeared from nowhere and coiled around his legs, instantly trapping his feet.

Boom!

Nie Li's palm strike landed on the expert's head and sent him flying.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

The Black Gold rank expert rolled dozens of meters away and heavily fell into a ditch.

Nie Li glanced at Ye Ziyun, who was standing behind him, and couldn't refrain from smiling. Ye Ziyun was indeed exceptionally intelligent. After familiarising herself with the Fanged Panda's characteristics, she immediately found the best way of coordinating with him when using the Snow Queen's power.

Another Black Gold rank expert suddenly appeared behind Nie Li and swung his huge sword in a ruthless chop towards Nie Li's neck. However, his huge sword landed on an ice wall instead. Nie Li instantly turned around, widened his mouth, and spat out a Yin-Yang Blast. The second Black Gold expert was sent flying from the explosion.

In just two exchanges, two Black Gold ranks were killed, leaving only one left. Ye Ziyun promptly impaled him with icicles.

"Get rid of that woman first!" Wu Yu's face was ghastly pale. Originally, he only intended to send three people to test their strength. He never thought that Nie Li and Ye Ziyun would be merciless enough to instantly kill them.

Their movements were concise and smooth, displaying an unimaginably frightening efficiency.

Nie Li himself was someone with a rich trove of fighting experience. When he coordinated with Ye Ziyun in that brief moment, there was almost a telepathic sensation that caused their coordinated effort to be several times more powerful than if they had been fighting alone.

The experts behind Wu Yu all charged towards Nie Li and Ye Ziyun with murderous looks on their faces.

Seeing this scene, Nie Li immediately summoned his katar soul weapon and took a defensive stance at Ye Ziyun's side. Nie Li's demon spirit is a Fighter-type, while Ye Ziyun's is a Snow Wind-type. Coordination was very

easy for them. As long as Nie Lie doesn't allow anyone to reach Ye Ziyun, she would be able to send forth bursts of power that were several times greater than usual.

The Blizzard Spiritual Gem in her hands emitted a dazzling luster as she conjured a ferocious blizzard with her and Nie Li standing in the eye of the storm, surrounded by raging winds.

Although the blizzard was insufficient to repel those experts from the Wugui Family, the bone piercing chill still made their movements sluggish.

This blizzard, in addition to Nie Li's Gravity Field, was able to weaken the Wugui Family's experts by at least twenty percent.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

Three of the Wugui Family's experts charged into the center of the blizzard and fiercely clashed with Nie Li. Nie Li brandished his katar and engaged them, blocking their strikes.

An intense fight broke out. Even though Nie Li was surrounded and attacked from all sides, he was still very calm. With his vast battle experience, he could easily predict the movements of his opponents and optimally time his attacks. Therefore, he could face his opponents skillfully and easily.

Meanwhile, the Wugui experts became more and more unnerved as the fight dragged on. Every time they attacked, Nie Li would easily seal their movements. It's as if Nie Li could thoroughly predict their attacks.

His every move was optimised to perfection.

He sealed their attacks and didn't take the initiative to counterattack. He was preventing anyone from getting close to Ye Ziyun. This allowed her, who was behind him, to freely rain cloud-like icicles from the sky.

Originally, such an attack would consume a lot of soul force, quickly exhausting the user. However, with the Blizzard Spiritual Gem, Ye Ziyun's soul force was seemingly infinite.

Beneath the storm of icicles, blood splattered in every direction.

Although only two Black Gold ranks were killed, the survivors were suffering severe injuries.

“You’re courting death! You think that you can hold us back like this?”

The two Legend rank experts of the Wugui Family shared a glance and descended from the sky, swinging the huge swords in their hands down with endless killing intent.

“Gauzing Sky Slash!”

The images of thousands of swords materialized, each afterimage filled with a wild sort of energy.

So this is the power of a Legend rank! The two Legend rank experts of the Wugui Family finally couldn’t take it anymore and have taken action!

Nie Li was waiting for this exact moment!

The moment Gauzing Sky Slash took form, Nie Li moved. With a wave of his right hand, he brought out the Legend rank forbidden technique inscription scroll and unsealed it. A golden shield appeared and enshrouded Nie Li and Ye Ziyun.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Several swords from the Gauzing Sky Slash concentrated themselves to one point of the golden shield, each ending in explosions.

Among all the shields in world, the Golden Shield held the best defensive ability. Furthermore, the special effect of the Golden Shield allowed the person inside to freely counterattack without being restricted by it.

As Nie Li unleashed the Golden Shield, he simultaneously widened his mouth and sucked in a big breath of air. His abdomen shrank as his chest rapidly expanded. Near his mouth, a black sphere and a white sphere of light were taking shape, growing larger and larger in size.

Yin-Yang Blast x4. Yin-Yang Blast x6. Yin-Yang Blast x10.....

Each ball of light swelled to a size ten times larger than a normal Yin-Yang Blast, with a terrifying quantity of law power as he had emptied his soul force to create this.

The darkness and light revolved around one another as the two balls exited the Golden Shield and flew towards the Wugui Family's two experts.

The two Legend rank experts were floating high up in the sky. The attacks from the Gauzing Sky Slash were so intense that the ground had become a mess, blasts of energy were ricocheting everywhere. The corners of their mouths leaked cold smiles as they thought that the Gauzing Sky Slash was more than enough to ensure the deaths of Nie Li and Ye Ziyun.

However, a golden colored shield was formed, blocking the Gauzing Sky Slash. When the blades landed on the Golden Shield, they were repelled.

“What’s going on?”

“It’s a Golden Shield!”

“How is that possible? That’s a shield that can only be used by Legend rank experts who have cultivated the Gold attribute!”

They never imagined that Nie Li would actually be able to use the Golden Shield to block their attacks. Before they could react, revolving black and white projectiles were hurled in their direction.

As the Yin-Yang Blast flew towards them, the two Legend rank experts first reactions were to summon their shields. Instantly, two black shields were formed around their bodies. The shield is a secret technique of their Wugui Family, the Sacred Gauzing Shield, and is capable of blocking a head-on attack from a Legend rank expert.

They believed that their shields were enough to block Nie Li's Yin-Yang Blast, so they only raised their swords to prepare a round of counterattacks.

As he watched the Wugui Family's two experts, Nie Li smiled. Their ability to perceive energy was simply too poor, obviously not on the same level as him. Though they were Legend rank experts, in the usage of

energy, they are still far too inferior in his eyes.

A Yin-Yang Blast x10 isn't something that can be dealt with so easily!

As it travelled, the black ball and white ball flowed to be one entity, then exploded on contact.

Each half of the Yin-Yang Blast only contained an energy that was ten times the usual. However, the power produced from their combined form was more than a hundred times that of the original! Nie Li's Yin-Yang Blast was a special technique that had been formed from gathering powers of law!

The terrifying explosion instantly swallowed the two Legend rank experts. In the instant of contact, their shields were already shattered. The raging energy instantly devoured them.

Upon the Yin-Yang Blast's impact, the two of them only had expressions of disbelief. How could those black and white balls of light hold such a formidable power? Even the Sacred Gauzing Shield didn't stand a chance! They had greatly underestimated the power of the Yin-Yang Blast and now they were paying a painful price.

It was already too late for them to dodge it. The explosion sent them flying several hundred meters away, their bodies charred black.

The explosion from the Yin-Yang Blast produced a huge crater hundreds of meters in circumference. The shockwave was felt across the entire region. The rest of the Wugui Family's experts had also been affected by the explosion and fresh blood gushed from their mouths, due to their heavy injuries.

Even the Golden Shield couldn't withstand the power of the Yin-Yang Blast and finally collapsed. However, Nie Li and Ye Ziyun, who were inside the shield, were still safe. Even the grass under their feet was still good and well.

"Job well done." Nie Li brushed his hands off as he withdrew the Fanged Panda, turning back into his human form.

Chapter 228: Tian Ling

After the Golden Shield disappeared, Ye Ziyun looked around. The area was a complete mess. The people from the Wugui Family were either dead or injured, leaving only Wu Yu and Ye Han, who were some distance away, still standing.

Remembering the battle, Ye Ziyun realised that everything had been calculated by Nie Li.

The reason why Nie Li hadn't used the Legend rank forbidden technique inscription scroll earlier was because he wanted to wait for the two Legend rank experts from Wugui Family. Nie Li was already prepared to use the Golden Shield the instant the Wugui Family used the Gauzing Sky Slash. Furthermore, he had already predicted that his opponents would underestimate the power of his Yin-Yang Blast. Because of all this, he managed to kill his opponents with one strike.

In terms of raw strength, Nie Li might not be a match for a Legend rank expert. However, Nie Li's control over his own power and his ability to evaluate another's strength, has already reached an extremely precise degree. He also had many other cards hidden up his sleeve. Even if the Yin-Yang Blast didn't deal with them in one strike, Nie Li could've used his Draconic Bombs or some other methods to kill the both of them.

Wu Yu and Ye Han were both dumbfounded and still couldn't react to the situation. All of the experts who charged towards Nie Li were now on the ground. Those who were still alive were groaning in pain.

Nie Li directed his cold gaze towards Wu Yu and Ye Han, and headed in their direction.

When Nie Li was walking towards them, Wu Yu and Ye Han immediately tensed up. Wu Yu wielded his huge sword and was prepared for a fight. However, his palms were already drenched in a cold sweat and were shaking. He was obviously at the pinnacle of the Black Gold rank, same as his opponent!

Yet, why was Nie Li emitting such an overbearing pressure?

Ye Han took a step back. As he looked at Nie Li, Ye Han's eyes flashed with a trace of fear. He was a part the Wugui Family! With their strength, they could obviously crush Glory City along with Nie Li. Yet, why did his plans fail time and time again?

Just who was Nie Li? Why was he able to wield such terrifying strength at such a young age?

Seeing Ye Ziyun, who was glaring at him with eyes full of hatred, Ye Han knew that if he allowed himself to be captured by them, he would definitely not be let go.

'Ye Ziyun, did you know? Everything I did was for you!' Ye Han thought inwardly. He was unwilling to die here like this and frantically searched for an escape. His eyes suddenly fell on the gaping entrance to an endless abyss that was only a short distance away. Ye Han ran madly towards that abyss.

Seeing his actions, Nie Li's knitted his brows and immediately chased after Ye Han.

Although he knew that jumping into that bottomless pit spelled certain death, Nie Li wasn't willing to let Ye Han go just like that. He had to capture him and let Ye Zong administer justice!

When he saw Nie Li chase after Ye Han, Wu Yu gave Ye Ziyun a glance, then immediately dashed off in the opposite direction.

Ye Ziyun took a glance in Ye Han's direction, then clenched her teeth and swept a snow wind attack after Wu Yu instead.

"You want to kill me with your hands? I won't let you! Even in death, it won't be through your hands! Even if I, Ye Han, were to turn into a malicious spirit, I get back everything that I have lost!" Ye Han shouted as if he were deranged. Three poisonous wasps materialized in his hands and under his orders, dived towards Nie Li.

"Venom Sting Wasps?" Nie Li's facial slightly changed. The Venom Sting Wasp was an extremely terrifying type of demon beast. The poison in its sting is very potent; even a Black Gold rank expert would easily lose his

life. Furthermore, Venom Sting Wasps were quite hardy, capable of enduring all sorts of attacks, making them very difficult to exterminate.

Nie Li has no idea where Ye Han found something like this.

He pushed the Law Energy from his palms and attacked the three Venom Sting Wasps.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

The three wasps immediately exploded. In reality, Nie Li already knew the weak points of the Venom Sting Wasps and had sent three needle-like bursts of Law Energy into the their internals. The three wasps exploded from within, resulting in instant death.

Nie Li had reacted very quickly to the wasps; however, Ye Han had still managed to draw quite a bit of distance between them.

So even the Venom Sting Wasps were ineffective. Ye Han raced towards the abyss, sparing no effort.

Nie Li realized that Ye Han was about to leap into the abyss; it was already impossible to stop him at this point. Therefore, he rapidly merged with his Fanged Panda and spat out a Yin-Yang Blast.

The Yin-Yang Blast soared towards Ye Han and exploded. The formidable power engulfed Ye Han's body. Impacted by the explosion of the Yin-Yang Blast, Ye Han violently spat some blood as flew into the abyss.

Nie Li skimmed the ground and landed at the edge of the abyss. He never thought that Ye Han would rather jump into the abyss than be caught by him. However, even if Ye Han hadn't been killed by the Yin-Yang Blast, he would definitely be heavily injured. Add falling into this bottomless abyss, and he should definitely be dead, right?

Who knows what kind of demon beasts are lurking within this bottomless abyss? Ye Han probably won't even leave a bone behind after they were through with him!

Nie Li remained silent for a brief moment, then looked towards the

distant Ye Ziyun, who was chasing after Wu Yu. However, Wu Yu was a 5-star Black Gold rank expert; that short amount of time she had is insufficient for her to make him stay.

Nie Li immediately rushed towards towards them.

He couldn't let Wu Yu escape, otherwise, it might bring another round of trouble for Glory City.

Ye Ziyun gave a soft roar as she gathered snow wind power in her palm. The energy turned into an ice sword that launched itself at Wu Yu's back. This ice sword contained the power of the Blizzard Spiritual Gem. Once it struck Wu Yu, it would pierce through his body.

Just as the ice sword was about to hit Wu Yu's back, it suddenly exploded into shards of ice.

A youth clad in white slowly floated down and landed beside Wu Yu.

"Young master Wu Yu, why are you here?" Seeing this youth, Wu Yu gasped for breath before he was able to stand firm, despite his heart still being in a panicked state. He had felt the amount of power contained in that ice sword. If he had been struck by that, the consequences would've been too dreadful to contemplate.

Luckily Tian Ling saved him.

Tian Ling looked at Ye Ziyun and calmly said, "Lady from the human race, I wonder, how did Wu Yu offended you to the point that you would use such methods to kill him?"

"The enmity between us is none of your business!" Nie Li appeared from the side as he answered on behalf of Ye Ziyun. He could tell that Tian Ling's strength wasn't as inferior as the others; he couldn't see through it. Thus, he didn't dare to blindly take action.

Hearing Nie Li's words, Ye Ziyun didn't dare to say anything rash, since she didn't have a clue about this youth's identity. However, she completely trusts Nie Li and sensibly stood beside him.

"The Wugui Family is a vassal family of our Northern Nether Family. If

you guys want to kill the young master of the Wugui Family, you'll naturally have to seek the permission of my Northern Nether Family." Tian Ling unquestionably stated, as his gaze fell onto Nie Li and Ye Ziyun.

Nie Li fell silent for a moment. If he and Ye Ziyun wanted to kill Tian Ling, the fight would probably be very tough. The strength of this Tian Ling was deep and immeasurable. If they were to continue, reinforcements might come to aid Tian Ling's side.

"Since the Wugui Family is a vassal family of Northern Nether Family, then this matter will end at this. I will settle this with the Wugui Family in the future." Nie Li turned towards Ye Ziyun and said, "Let's go."

Nie Li and Ye Ziyun turned and prepared to leave.

When Nie Li and Ye Ziyun were leaving, Tian Ling slightly knitted his brows and was about to stop them.

Wu Yu hastily blocked his way and said, "Young master Tian Ling, although they only have the strength of Black Gold rank, they managed to kill two Legend rank experts from my Wugui Family! It's not a good idea to provoke them!" Wu Yu was already frightened of Nie Li.

Upon hearing Wu Yu's words, Tian Ling pulled back and gave an even deeper look at Nie Li and Ye Ziyun's figures. "How did you guys end up provoking those two?"

Wu Yu's gaze flickered for a brief moment and said, "One of my subordinates had conflicts with them. I originally thought that I would be able to stick up for my subordinate. However, I never imagined that the two of them would be so powerful!"

Without the consent of his family's Patriarch, he didn't dare leak the information regarding Glory City.

Once the Northern Nether Family knows the existence of Glory City, it will definitely fall into the hands of the Northern Nether Family. In that case, they would receive all the benefits while the Wugui Family is left with the crumbs.

Tian Ling gave Wu Yu a glance, but didn't say anything else. These sorts

of feuds were simply too common in the Nether Realm, so it was completely natural that Wu Yu didn't want to talk about it. However, Tian Ling was a little curious about Nie Li and Ye Ziyun. Since the two of them had such strength at such young ages, they should have decent reputations in the Nether Realm. So why hasn't he heard of them before?

As Wu Yu stared at Nie Li and Ye Ziyun's retreating figures, his eyes flashed with a trace of maliciousness. This time, Wu Yu had suffered a great loss, even more so since it occurred just before the Master of the Nether Realm picks his disciple. It was unavoidable for him to be reprimanded when he returned home.

"One day, I will mercilessly crush the two of you beneath my feet! Especially that wretch, I'll trample you when that time comes!"

Nie Li took Ye Ziyun with him and walked far, until he was sure that Tian Ling and Wu Yu were no longer in sight. He then let out a sigh of relief. Nie Li had sensed that Tian Ling's strength was absolutely unimaginable. If they had engaged in a fight, it would've definitely been a fierce battle. At the same time, it would be normal for unexpected situations to appear. Therefore, it would be in their best interest to avoid conflicts with Tian Ling.

Ye Ziyun looked at Nie Li and asked, "Nie Li, what happened to Ye Han?"

"He suffered a Yin-Yang Blast of mine and is probably dead," said Nie Li.

Ye Ziyun's eyes flashed with a trace of sadness. Ye Han was, after all, the foster son of her father. Although this was what he deserved, the kind Ye Ziyun still couldn't help feeling pity for him. Even now, she still couldn't understand why Ye Han would betray Glory City and attempt to assassinate her father. Her father had always treated him like his own son!

"Nie Li, let's not tell my father about this." Ye Ziyun said after pondering for a brief moment.

Nie Li glanced at Ye Ziyun and slightly nodded his head. He naturally understood what was in Ye Ziyun's heart. She probably didn't want Ye Zong to be heartbroken. Although Ye Han was only a foster son, he was still a child that Ye Zong had raised with his own hands.

“Ye Han deserved to die. Don’t feel sad for that kind of person,” Nie Li said as he patted Ye Ziyun’s shoulder. He then looked towards the distance. The battle that had begun at the edge of the lake was still ongoing and had now reached the center of the lake. Those people were still unable to finish off that zombie Jiao-dragon.

Chapter 229: Xiao Yu

The Zombie Jiao-dragon by itself wasn't all that powerful; the key was the effect of the pearl.

As time passed, the body of the Zombie Jiao-dragon grew larger and larger and was emitting a scarlet luster.

"It's already reached its limit and is trying to retreat into the lake! Stop it, don't let it escape!" Cang Ming coldly barked.

Mu Ye and the rest frantically attacked the Zombie Jiao-dragon while the rest intercepted its movements at the surface of the lake. They stood on the surface of the lake and made preparations to engage it in battle at any moment.

At the provocation, the Zombie Jiao-dragon crazily roared in rage towards the sky.

Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!

Numerous Zombie Jiao-dragons suddenly appeared from under the surface of the lake and attacked the surrounding experts. All of the newcomer Jiao-dragons were at least Black Gold rank. Some of the experts were caught off guard and were dragged into the lake, issuing miserable shrieks.

Some of the Zombie Jiao-dragons were also killed by the experts.

"Hmph! I never thought that there'd also be a nest full of offspring!" Cang Ming coldly laughed as he formed a terrifyingly powerful pillar of purple lightning in the center of his palm and swept it across the surface of the lake. When the Zombie Jiao-dragon that was charging at him made contact with the lightning pillar, it was wiped out from a hail of sparks that flew in all directions.

While Cang Ming and the rest were slaughtering the normal Zombie Jiao-dragons, the main Zombie Jiao-dragon turned even redder. Walls of water shot up from the lake, entrapping the experts in an instant. At the same moment, the Zombie Jiao-dragon dived towards the lake.

At this, Cang Ming frowned and shot the lightning in his palm after the Zombie Jiao-dragon. However, his lightning was unable to penetrate the walls of water.

“I never thought that this beast would still have such strength,” Cang Ming’s brows slightly twitched as he formed a mysterious lightning spear and shot it from his hand. That lightning spear spun like a bullet as it tore through the air, carrying bolts of lightning and an unparalleled aura towards the Zombie Jiao-dragon.

Boom!

This time, the lightning spear penetrated the water walls as a streak of light and flew towards the Zombie Jiao-dragon.

Nie Li shivered when he saw that lightning spear. That lightning spear was at least of Heavenly Fate rank. Even though Cang Ming wasn’t able to bring out the lightning spear’s true strength, it was nevertheless still an astonishing feat.

‘With my current strength, it would be bad if I to cross Cang Ming.’ Nie Li thought inwardly. As for that scarlet pearl, he decided to give up on it. He took Ye Ziyun and turned to leave to resume their search for their friends, who had gotten lost in the mist earlier.

Boom!

That lightning spear pierced the body of the red Zombie Jiao-dragon, causing it to issue a mournful shriek as fresh blood splattered the surface of the lake. That attack from Cang Ming had greatly wounded the Zombie Jiao-dragon; however, the creature ignored its injuries and drilled into the lake.

While this was going on, Mu Ye was standing on the surface of the lake, quietly observing the battle. When the red Zombie Jiao-dragon suffered from the heavy injuries, he could’ve easily intercepted it with his strength. However, Mu Ye refrained from taking action and watched the Zombie Jiao-dragon give out a cry of indignation as it dived into the water.

Cang Ming wielded his lightning spear and landed on the surface of the

water. That Zombie Jiao-dragon had already fled deep into the lake. With how deep the lake is, who knows what other kinds of dangers could be hidden within? Alone, he didn't dare to enter.

He coldly swept his eyes at Mu Ye and said, "Why didn't you stop it?"

A bright smile appeared on Mu Ye's handsome face as he replied, "The Zombie Jiao-dragon's berserk tantrum made it too dangerous to go near it. I didn't want to risk going against it and it escaped in the brief moment I hesitated."

Cang Ming furrowed his brows for a moment. He didn't believe Mu Ye's nonsense for a single moment. However, Cang Ming also couldn't do anything about it, since Mu Ye would be a rather difficult opponent. If a fight really broke out, even Cang Ming might not be able win.

"Hmph!" Cang Ming coldly snorted as he turned to pursue the Zombie Jiao-dragon. He skimmed the surface of the lake as he tried to pinpoint the Jiao-dragon's location with his senses.

As he watched Cang Ming's back, Mu Ye's facial expression went cold. The truth is, he was totally capable of intercepting the Zombie Jiao-dragon earlier. However, he didn't do so because of Cang Ming's lightning spear. When he saw that spear, he realised that even he might not be able to beat him.

Therefore, if he had actually intercepted the Zombie Jiao-dragon, a fight probably would've broken out over the scarlet pearl. If that happened, then there was a high chance that the treasure would've fallen into the hands of Cang Ming.

As far as Mu Ye was concerned, he would rather let the scarlet pearl be lost than hand it to Cang Ming. After all, Cang Ming was one of his competitors for the disciple's position!

Nie Li faintly smiled when Mu Ye let the Zombie Jiao-dragon escape. These people were definitely not unified. Nie Li could more or less guess the thoughts of Mu Ye and agreed with him; it's good that the Zombie Jiao-dragon escaped. It would be a huge headache if someone had actually managed to get their hands on that scarlet pearl.

The competitions between the various families in the Nether Realm were indeed very intense.

Nie Li suddenly felt a ripple in his soul realm, lightly smiled, and said, “I sense Ning’er nearby.”

Ye Ziyun pouted at Nie Li’s bright smile, but didn’t say anything. Despite the peculiar feelings in her heart, she was not a petty person. After all, Ning’er had known Nie Li for much longer than her.

Nie Li skimmed the slope. From some distance away, a beautiful and charming girl was walking quietly. Who else could it be, if not Xiao Ning’er? However, walking next to Xiao Ning’er was mysterious youth. His face was delicate and handsome, like a jade sculpture, and he held a calm countenance.

This person appeared to be around fifteen or sixteen years old. He had thin, long brows, gentle eyes, and a long nose. His skin was the color of white jade and as smooth as water. His eyes were elegant and full of spirit, without a hint of impurity. His lips seemed to be arched in a smile, yet at the same time it wasn’t a smile. That sort of grace could definitely woo the hearts of countless women.

With those looks, even women would be jealous of him.

This young man smiled as he conversed with Ning’er. Meanwhile, she pursed her lips and would occasionally smile.

As the pair continued on the small path, they looked like the models of a painting.

The scene caused a slight, but indescribable moodiness in Nie Li’s heart. He couldn’t help letting out a long sigh. What’s gotten into him? He recalled everything he’d been through with Ning’er. She was indeed a lovable girl. If it hadn’t been for everything that had happened in his previous life, Nie Li might have fallen in love with Ning’er instead.

“Nie Li, you couldn’t be jealous, right?” Ye Ziyun jokingly asked.

“Nope.” Nie Li smiled as he shook his head. He understood that Ye Ziyun was just teasing him.

“Ning’er, over here!” Nie Li waved towards Xiao Ning’er.

Seeing Nie Li, Xiao Ning’er’s eyes lit up with happiness. She quickened her steps and ran towards Nie Li and Ye Ziyun.

“Nie Li, Ye Ziyun, I finally found you,” said Xiao Ning’er. When she remembered the events inside the Fog of Misleading and saw Nie Li’s anxious expression as he searched for her, Ning’er felt a little happy inside. At least in his heart she was still very important, even if she was less so than Ye Ziyun.

The handsome boy walked over and looked Nie Li face-to-face. Faintly, Nie Li could sense his deep and immeasurable cultivation. He has no idea if this stranger was a friend or foe. If he was an enemy, then he would be very hard to deal with. At the very least, he’s even above Cang Ming and Mu Ye.

This Nether Realm really does have crouching tigers and hidden dragons!
!

“Ning’er, this is...?” Nie Li asked as he looked at Ning’er.

Xiao Ning’er introduced him, “His name is Xiao Yu. Earlier on, it was thanks to him that I wasn’t held up by several guys.”

Nie Li cupped his hands as he said, “Many thanks to brother Xiao Yu for aiding Ning’er,”

“Brother Nie Li, you’re too kind.” Xiao Yu said as he lightly smiled. His smile was like a spring breeze.

“You know my name?” Nie Li’s brows slightly twitched.

“Along the way, sister Ning’er mentioned you more than once. How could I not know you?” Xiao Yu laughed.

His voice was gentle and smooth as jade with a hint of a carefree personality. It was simply too hard for anyone to dislike him. No wonder Ning’er didn’t raise her guard against him. However, Nie Li still had a little guard around his heart. After all, this was a stranger that Ning’er had just met on the road. Furthermore, his strength was deep and immeasurable.

Who knows what kind of motive the opposing party has?

In his previous life, Nie Li met too many people.

Ning'er's face heated up at Xiao Yu's words and she couldn't help sneaking a glance at Ye Ziyun. After all, Ye Ziyun is Nie Li's fiancée.

Ye Ziyun has always been aware that Xiao Ning'er was in love with Nie Li. In the past, she and Xiao Ning'er had turned from best friends into strangers. When Nie Li entered their lives, their relationship became even more complicated because of the various incidents regarding him.

Although her feelings were a little complicated, Ye Ziyun's personality wouldn't let her actively pursue anything. Instead, she would rather sit back and let fate set her course.

Xiao Yu glanced at the three people with an amused expression. He lightly smiled and said, "Along the way, sister Ning'er and I have hit it off quite well. It just so happens that I'm rather tired of travelling alone, so why don't we travel together?"

To think that this guy actually wanted to hang on. Nie Li felt uneasy at the thought of letting someone with an unclear background hanging around. Since this Xiao Yu had entered the Nine-Layered Deathlands, his motives shouldn't be as simple as making friends, right?

What was even stranger was the fact that even with his powerful strength, he had only remained in the first layer.

Anyhow, Nie Li suspected that Xiao Yu was harbouring malicious intentions.

Xiao Ning'er looked at Nie Li and said, "Nie Li, Xiao Yu is a good person,"

At Xiao Ning'er's words, Nie Li became even more suspicious of Xiao Yu without knowing why. With such a handsome and graceful person, there was simply nothing to be fussy about. He was too perfect. Too perfect to the point that he didn't appear mortal. His voice was very gentle and he was very gentle and considerate when dealing with people. But on the contrary, his presence still put Nie Li in a bit of a bad mood.

Nie Li pondered for a brief moment before he said, “Ning’er, we still have important matters to deal with. We can’t bring another person along,”

“It seems like brother Nie Li has some prejudices towards me,” Xiao Yu said as he gave a light smile. He could see the distaste Nie Li held towards him.

Prejudice? Of course! You haven’t been with us for that long and yet you want to join our group?

However, Nie Li was still very polite with his words as he smiled and said, “Brother Xiao Yu has misunderstood. We’ve just met each other; furthermore, you’ve helped Ning’er. How could I have any prejudice towards you?”

*

1. Chinese idiom meaning “trove of hidden talents”.

Chapter 230: Disturbed Peace of Mind

As she listened to the conversation between Nie Li and Xiao Yu, Ye Ziyun fell into deep thought and realized something.

They'd just met Xiao Yu, so even Ye Ziyun was cautious towards him. To suddenly have a stranger follow them around in a place like the Nine-Layered Deathlands was indeed rather ill-advised.

“Since there aren't any prejudices, then why is brother Nie Li chasing me away? If brother Nie Li is planning on doing something, I won't disturb you,” Xiao Yu's eyes narrowed slightly as he smiled towards Nie Li.

At Xiao Yu's words, Nie Li felt a shiver in his heart. Xiao Yu's aura hinted at a deep and immeasurable strength. Nie Li was worried that if he tries to forcefully chase Xiao Yu away, Xiao Yu might suddenly turn hostile. It seems that this guy was planning to shamelessly cling to them, without any intentions of leaving.

“If brother Xiao Yu wishes to stay, it's fine. However, if we happen upon an unfortunate situation, you'll have to take care of yourself,” Nie Li went silent for a moment. It seems like he'll have to think of other methods to chase Xiao Yu away. Furthermore, they have to find Yu Yan and the others as soon as possible. With just the three of them might not be able to deal with Xiao Yu safely.

“Brother Nie Li can be rest assured. There isn't a single person in the Nether Realm who can lay a finger on me,” Xiao Yu said proudly.

Nie Li gave Xiao Yu a glance. Was he being confident or just arrogant? To think he actually said that there wasn't anyone in the Nether Realm who could touch him.

Xiao Yu is a mysterious person. For now, Nie Li could only conceal his suspicions deep inside his heart.

Xiao Ning'er glanced at Nie Li and then at Xiao Yu. Although she believes that Xiao Yu is a good guy, Nie Li must have his own reasons for his actions. Within her heart, she holds absolute trust for Nie Li. However,

Xiao Yu had left a good impression on her. Therefore, Xiao Ning'er was a little conflicted.

The four of them walked together along the lake, searching for the others.

“Is that the Spiritual Origin Fruit?” Nie Li's gaze was directed towards an area in the forest beside the lake. There, the group saw a fruit resting on its stem, sparkling like a crystal.

Nie Li walked towards the Spiritual Origin Fruit. He gave Xiao Yu a sideways glance and asked, “Is brother Xiao interested in this Spiritual Origin Fruit?”

Hearing Nie Li's words, Xiao Yu shook his head and said, “I have a special physique. Therefore, these Spiritual Origin Fruits are useless to me. You guys can have it.”

Such a precious item like the Spiritual Origin Fruit and yet, Xiao Yu doesn't show any intention of snatching it. Just what is he planning? Nie Li went silent for a brief moment, then bent down beside the Spiritual Origin Fruit and slowly plucked it, and stored it inside his interspatial ring.

If he consumed it now, he would need to spend some time to process and digest its energy. Furthermore, a single Spiritual Origin Fruit was nowhere near enough to share with everyone. Therefore, he decided to store the first one and continue searching other places. Who knows, there might be more Spiritual Origin Fruits elsewhere.

“Brother Nie Li, in this world, men die for fortune, while birds die for food. One man snatches, while another seizes. In the end, those who die, stay dead and those who are injured, stay injured. Where's the meaning in that?” Xiao Yu smiled lightly. From his perspective, Nie Li was also a person greedy for fortune.

Hearing Xiao Yu's words, Nie Li shot him a few more glances. He never expected such ideology from Xiao Yu, so he smiled and said, “As we live in this world, there are seven emotions and six desires, all accompanied with endless distress. According to your words, wouldn't we be better off dead? However, if a person dies, it would be the same as the flame of a candle

being extinguished, leaving nothing behind. Whereas the world where 'one man snatches, while another seizes' seems much more interesting and lively."

At Nie Li's words, Xiao Yu laughed involuntarily. But after he carefully thought it over, he realized the philosophic theory in it. If one didn't fight for anything, what meaning would there be in living?

He never expected Nie Li to share his own opinion. Xiao Yu smiled and thought that he was certainly an interesting guy.

"I'm a little interested in you now. Why are you so proficient in inscription patterns? Senior Inscriptionist, now that's something!" Seeing that Xiao Ning'er and Ye Ziyun were far off, chatting with each other, Xiao Yu crossed his arms and smiled.

Hearing what Xiao Yu said, Nie Li felt shocked. How did Xiao Yu know that he was a Senior Inscriptionist? The more Nie Li thought about it, the more uncomfortable he felt. Just who was Xiao Yu? This guy was actually able to investigate him so thoroughly. The fact that he had gotten close to Ning'er was probably some part of his plan.

Nie Li clenched his fist tightly as he walked up to Xiao Yu and said in a soft voice, "I don't know where you came from, or how you managed to investigate me so thoroughly. But if you dare to harm anyone close to me, I will make you taste regret!"

When he sensed that Nie Li was moving closer, Xiao Yu fell back a step, putting some distance between them. He looked up and said, "Brother Nie Li must be joking. I'm merely curious about you and have no intention to harm anyone near you."

"That's good." Nie Li went silent for a brief moment. He has no idea if Xiao Yu was speaking the truth. It was hard for him to let down his guard around him.

"You still haven't answered my question." Xiao Yu lightly smiled.

Nie Li pondered for a while before answering. He naturally wouldn't tell anyone about his rebirth.

“Inscription patterns are another kind of law. Once you’re familiar with the law, you would naturally know where the profound is.”

“Law?” The moment Xiao Yu heard the word, his bright eyes narrowed. He turned to ask, “Has brother Nie Li already comprehended the profound of the Law Energy?”

Xiao Yu’s words shocked Nie Li. This person even knew about the profound of Law Energy! Just where exactly is he from? The pale blue of his eyes were like the blue luster of sapphires. They were unreasonably beautiful.

For just that brief moment, Nie Li was stunned, but he immediately recovered.

“No comment. However, if you were to tell me of your origins, I might tell you.” said Nie Li.

Xiao Yu lightly smiled and said, “Actually, brother Nie Li doesn’t need to say anything. I already know that you’ve not only comprehended the profound of Law Energy, you’ve even comprehended two types of Law Energy. For two types of Law Energy to appear in a single person’s body, that was an eye opener.”

Nie Li felt a headache at Xiao Yu’s words. Just what exactly was going on? Xiao Yu even knew about that!

In front of Xiao Yu, Nie Li felt as if he’d been stripped naked, his every secret exposed.

However, since he no longer had any more secrets, his speech became more direct. If Xiao Yu really had any ill intentions, he should’ve taken action a while back. So Nie Li said, “I’ve no idea who you are or how you found out these things. But since you already know, why still ask?”

“I just wanted to see if you were willing to speak the truth.” Xiao Yu said with the corner of his lips rising.

Nie Li dumbfoundedly stared at Xiao Yu. Asking all these questions just to see if he was willing to tell the truth? So what if he was willing or unwilling? This was simply meaningless! Nie Li couldn’t understand Xiao

Yu's train of thought at all.

"In addition to that, I'm also a little interested in sister Ning'er. Therefore, I asked to come along," Xiao Yu said as he lightly smiled.

Nie Li's gaze turned cold and said, "If you have any ill intentions towards Ning'er, then I might get a little impolite!"

"Ill intentions? Brother Nie Li is being too serious. How could I have any crooked thoughts about sister Ning'er? She's so sincere and kindhearted, I'm not willing to hurt her. A sweet and graceful lady should be matched with a gentleman. Since you're unwilling to be with her, then there shouldn't be a reason for brother Nie Li to prevent anyone else from going after her, right?" Xiao Yu flashed a broad smile as he spoke. Then, he turned around and walked in Xiao Ning'er's direction.

Hearing Xiao Yu's words, Nie Li was suddenly stunned. If Xiao Yu was being serious, what excuse did Nie Li have to stop him? At the same time, after hearing Xiao Yu's words, why did he feel so unhappy? It felt as though someone was trying to snatch away something that belonged to him.

He recalled all the times they had shared, starting with the moment he had helped Ning'er cure her illness. Perhaps Nie Li didn't wish to admit that she had already become an indispensable part of his life.

Xiao Yu seemed as though he could see through anything. He definitely did that on purpose.

But, what was Nie Li supposed to do next?

After his rebirth, Nie Li wanted to guard everything and not let any harm come to his family and friends. Although he controlled a certain amount of authority, sometimes his actions were still forced by circumstance. Occasionally, he would also feel helpless.

Guarding in silence could also be considered a form of companionship and camaraderie. Perhaps this was what Ning'er thought too.

Nie Li always felt that Xiao Yu was a mysterious person that didn't have any good intentions.

‘Anyways, if Xiao Yu intends on touching Ning’er, then he’ll have go through me!’ Nie Li snorted inwardly.

After his rebirth, the fact that so many of his cards have been exposed to an outsider made Nie Li feel extremely threatened. If he couldn’t even keep Xiao Yu under control, then he’s wasted living for so long.

Xiao Ning’er and Ye Ziyun quietly stood by the lake. The lakewater reflected with clear luster that made both of them look as though they were fairies in a painting, beautiful to the extent of being impossible to replicate.

Suddenly, the peace of the lake exploded as Cang Ming and a Zombie Jiao-dragon brought their battle to the surface, creating raging waves on the lakewater.

“Careful!” Nie Li quickly rushed over.

Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning’er retreated out of the range of the energy ripples.

“The battle here has disturbed my peace of mind,” Xiao Yu unenthusiastically complained. A long jade hairpin appeared in his hand and shot towards the Zombie Jiao-dragon and Cang Ming with a whoosh.

The streak of light was as graceful as a dancer.

With a ding, the hairpin knocked the lightning spear out of Cang Ming’s hands.

Just as Cang Ming was about to swing his lightning spear and kill the Zombie Jiao-dragon, he felt a majestic and mighty power hit his lightning spear. Instantly, his lightning spear was knocked out his hands and flew far away. His entire arm couldn’t stop trembling and his right palm was filled with traces of blood.

He glared at Nie Li and his group while a deep fear flashed through his eyes. Now what? What kind of terrifying expert has he encountered now?! Since this expert had only knocked his lightning spear away, it was definitely just a warning.

Cang Ming decided that he no longer wanted to stay around and quickly backed off, retrieving his lighting spear before flying off.

Astonishment appeared in Nie Li's eyes as he watched Xiao Yu. It seems that he had underestimated Xiao Yu's strength by a long stretch.

Chapter 231: Broken Divine Spark

“This Zombie Jiao-dragon has clearly been living happily in the lake, but now there’s someone who insists on hunting it. An ordinary man is guiltless; however, such treasures will be the cause of guilt. If that’s the case, then I will remove that scarlet pearl and save your life!” Xiao Yu cried as he leapt. Water dragons formed from thin air and, one after another, hugged the Zombie Jiao-dragon like a robe and firmly bound it.

Xiao Yu hovered beside the Zombie Jiao-dragon, carefully stretched out his hand, and removed the scarlet pearl from the Zombie Jiao-dragon’s forehead.

The Zombie Jiao-dragon’s blood red body rapidly transformed back to its original form.

Xiao Yu waved his right hand and the water dragons quickly disappeared, releasing the Zombie Jiao-dragon. It fearfully eyed Xiao Yu, then dived back into the lake, not daring to snatch the scarlet pearl back from his hands.

Xiao Yu skimmed and landed on the shore. He turned towards Xiao Ning’er and said, “Ning’er, you’ve integrated with the Heavenly Lightning Sparrow. Although this treasured pearl isn’t specially suitable for your attributes, it could still help your cultivation enormously. I’ll gift it to you!”

Hearing Xiao Yu, words, Xiao Ning’er immediately shook her head and said, “Sorry, this item is too precious. I can’t take it!”

She faintly understood what’s going on: Xiao Yu was interested in her. However, she quickly refused as she didn’t want Nie Li to misunderstand her relationship with him.

“Since Ning’er isn’t willing to accept it, why don’t you give it to me?” Nie Li smiled as he walked in front of Xiao Ning’er, snatching the pearl from Xiao Yu’s hands.

Xiao Yu was slightly stunned and couldn’t react. How could there be such a shameless person in this world? When did he say that he would

give the pearl to Nie Li?

“Then it’s yours,” Xiao Yu played it off. Although the pearl was an uncommon treasure, Xiao Yu obviously didn’t regard it with much importance.

Nie Li tucked it away and winked at Xiao Ning’er. This pearl will have enormous benefit towards Ning’er’s cultivation. However, if she were to accept it, then she would owe Xiao Yu a tremendous favor. On the other hand, if Nie Li were to accept it, then there wouldn’t be so many worries. Debts wouldn’t give him any pressure.

“Then, I’ll say my thanks,” Nie Li waved his hands. In Nie Li’s mind, even if he owes someone, he’ll still take action against them, if necessary.

Ye Ziyun couldn’t help laughing. She was used to Nie Li’s shamelessness. Back when Ye Han had given her the Frozen Jade Bracelet, Nie Li had also been the one to accept it in her place. He then pushed it onto her later on, despite her unwillingness to wear it.

Seeing the expression in Nie Li’s eyes, Xiao Ning’er’s face turned slightly red. She lowered her head without a word.

“Let’s go,” said Nie Li as he prepared to look for even more Spiritual Origin Fruits. There was still some time until the selection of the Master of the Nether Realm’s disciple. It should be sufficient.

“Brother Nie Li, since you’ve come all the way here, are you trying to become the disciple of the Master of the Nether Realm? With brother Nie Li’s ability, even if you don’t manage to become the disciple of the Master of the Nether Realm, you will still have an extraordinary future.” Xiao Yu laughed.

“I don’t care about becoming the disciple of the Master of the Nether Realm myself, but I have to help my friends plan for the future and find masters for them. To live in this world, one must have a backer. It’s shadier under a large tree. There have been countless geniuses that have fallen because there was no one supporting them.” Nie Li replied.

At Nie Li’s words, Xiao Yu laughed involuntarily. So Nie Li brought his

friends to the Master of the Nether Realm's disciple selection just to find a support?

"Brother Nie Li, why don't we discuss this little?" Xiao Yu transmitted his voice over, "If you give me Ning'er, I'll be your backer. How about that?"

Hearing Xiao Yu's words, a chilling light flashed through Nie Li's eyes. "Ning'er is not an object. She cannot be 'given'. If she likes you, I won't get in your way. However, if she doesn't like you and you can't get the hint, I might end up getting impolite."

Xiao Yu's brows slightly twitched as he laughed, "I was just joking."

Looking at Xiao Yu's expression, Nie Li couldn't tell whether Xiao Yu was joking or being serious. Regardless, Nie Li was still very unhappy towards Xiao Yu. Xiao Yu already tried to provoke him several times. If it hadn't been for the large gap in power, Nie Li would've done something about it a while back.

Xiao Yu motioned with his hands and the hairpin returned to him.

Earlier, Xiao Yu had used this hairpin and sent Cang Ming's lightning spear flying. The workmanship of this jade hairpin was exquisite. It appeared translucent and sparkled without a single energy ripple marring its surface. However, from the workmanship of this jade hairpin, Nie Li could sense that the craftsman was definitely not an ordinary person. This small jade hairpin contained boundless artistic creativity.

Nie Li couldn't help muttering to himself, "A grown man actually used a jade hairpin as his weapon."

Nie Li looked at the fingers that Xiao Yu had used to hold the hairpin. They were long and slender. His jade white fingers looked like the fingers of a lady who had never done any chores in her entire life.

Nie Li stared at Xiao Yu for a long time and couldn't help snorting in disdain. Xiao Yu was so beautiful that he didn't look like a man at all.

Appearing to have sensed Nie Li's disdain, Xiao Yu coughed and said, "This jade hairpin was a memento from my mother."

Nie Li shrugged and said, “Why are you telling me? I never asked anything.”

“You...” Xiao Yu felt indignant since Nie Li’s expression had already said everything. However, after a brief moment, Xiao Yu managed to calm his heart and ceased to care about what Nie Li thought anymore.

The three of them walked with Nie Li in search of the others and more Spiritual Origin Fruits.

At the same time, in another region of the first layer of Nine-Layered Deathlands, Lu Piao, Du Ze, Duan Jian and four others walked together. Along the way, they had managed to find each other and were now in search of Nie Li, Ye Ziyun, and Xiao Ning’er, in addition to the Spiritual Origin Fruit.

“We finally found a Spiritual Origin Fruit!” Lu Piao’s body was covered with wounds: signs of a battle. He snorted and said, “Idiots dared to snatch our Spiritual Origin Fruit. They were simply looking for death.”

A short distance away, dozens of people were lying on the ground in a heap, all pretending to be dead.

Those people were all wallowing in misery. They were the ones who had found the Spiritual Origin Fruit first when Lu Piao happened upon them. Lu Piao had insisted on taking what was rightfully theirs, so they’d given him a nasty beating. However, Lu Piao only got pissed. When Duan Jian eventually caught up, Lu Piao got Duan Jian to return the favor to them.

Just what kind of monster was that winged guy? No matter how much they attacked, they never broke through his defenses. In addition, his strength was also very frightening and he’d nearly shattered their bones. If someone stood up, he would be beaten back down. This continued until no one dared to get up again.

“Hmph! Hmph! To have actually dared to beat me up, didn’t you know I have backup?” Lu Piao snorted. However, when he looked at his bruised and swollen self, he felt gloomy all over again.

Duan Jian had exchanged several blows with his opponents, but didn’t

have a scratch on him. Lu Piao looked between Duan Jian's body and his own and couldn't help sighing. Comparing himself to Duan Jian was really frustrating. It seems that he'd have to work harder to strengthen his physique; otherwise, if another fight broke out, he'd just be beaten miserably. Again.

After obtaining the Spiritual Origin Fruit, the group continued their search.

Once Lu Piao and his group had walked far away, those people got up again, groaning.

“Where were those people from?”

“Which family's young master is having an outing?”

“We only wanted that Spiritual Origin Fruit. Why did we have to suffer this?” A man with a bruised and swollen face said in depressed spirits. He had been beaten the worst. He had suffered hurricanes of punches to the face until his tears almost came out.

This group of people were in an extremely miserable state. They would likely require a few months to recover from their wounds.

Lu Piao and the group continued to search for traces of Nie Li and the rest. Since they didn't know which direction they should walk in, they ended up walking straight, and gradually entered the depths of the first layer of the Deathlands. Even though the first layer was relatively safe, there were also many lurking dangers.

Occasionally, skeletons would pop up through the ground. These were the experts that had died in the Deathlands. After stewing in the saturated death aura for so long, their corpses turned into terrifying monsters.

Duan Jian took the lead and killed the skeletons along the way. The others had merged with their demon spirits and entered the battle.

At this moment, Nie Li and his group were also gradually getting deeper and deeper into the Nine-Layered Deathlands.

Suddenly, Nie Li sensed powerful auras sweeping past, stemming from a

source not far away. These auras belonged to Demigod rank experts. There were dozens of them flying close to the ground, towards the depths of the first layer.

“What’s going on? Why are there so many Demigod rank experts appearing here?” Nie Li asked as he glanced at Xiao Yu.

Xiao Yu’s brows were slightly knitted. It was indeed a little strange for so many Demigod rank experts to appear in that area. It was highly likely that they’d gathered to search for something.

“Beats me,” Xiao Yu shook his head.

“I thought you knew everything. So there’s stuff that you’re unaware of as well.” Nie Li smiled.

Xiao Yu was at a loss for words for a brief moment.

“We should go take a look. You guys follow behind me, I’ll guarantee your safety!” Xiao Yu said as he skimmed towards the front.

Nie Li pondered as he glanced at Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning’er. He spoke in a soft voice, “We’ll follow and have a look. But don’t blindly believe his words. If the situation turns bad, we’ll flee.”

Hearing Nie Li’s words, Ye Ziyun couldn’t refrain from covering her mouth and quietly laughed. Xiao Ning’er was also smiling. Nie Li had always been sly. There were very few people that could make him suffer a loss.

Nie Li, Ye Ziyun, and Xiao Ning’er followed behind at a distance. Xiao Yu had no choice but to slow his steps, moving back together with the three of them.

Depths of the Nine-Layered Deathlands’, first layer

A terrifying roar sounded throughout the first layer of the Deathlands as the entire ground trembled.

Rumble! Rumble! Rumble!

A huge tomb rose from the ground, accompanied by the collapse of countless skeletons. The tomb slowly rose higher and higher into the sky.

On the roof of the tomb were piles of human skeletons. The walls were filled with all kinds of detailed inscription patterns, infused with a sinister and terrifying aura.

A huge figure quietly floating above the tomb. It was a huge skeleton with sharp bone spikes growing all over its entire body. The bone spikes would change into wings or armor occasionally. Endless quantities of Law Energy revolved around the creature.

About fifty to sixty Demigod rank experts stood in the sky far away, their faces were filled with ecstasy and excitement.

“It’s the shattered Divine Spark of the God of Death!”

The God of Death was a Spiritual God expert who wielded the Law of Death. However, millions of years ago, he suddenly disappeared. No one knew where he had gone. Some say that the God of Death had been killed in a battle with the Master of the Nether Realm.

However, it was merely a rumor. Among the laws, the Law of Death was second to the Law of Time and Space, the Law of Nether, and a handful of others. The majority didn’t believe that the God of Death had actually been destroyed.

No one thought they’d encounter the broken Divine Spark of the God of Death in a place like this!

Chapter 232: The Entering Method

Most Demigod rank experts have a high level of comprehension towards Law Energy. They only lacked an opportunity that would let them step into the realm of Spiritual God rank.

After being suppressed by the law, there might not even be one person among thousands of Demigod rank experts, who will succeed in ranking up.

However, if they were able to obtain a piece of a broken Divine Spark, the situation would be entirely different! They might be able to become an immortal Spiritual God upon merging with the Divine Spark!

The huge skeleton before them had eyes burning with scarlet flames, giving off a kind of strange suffocating pressure. The ever-changing sharp bone spikes sent chills through their hearts.

The skeleton didn't make any movements and floated silently in place. Meanwhile, an extremely sinister and frightening aura was emitting from the enormous tomb below.

There were broken Divine Sparks on the body of this skeleton. Could it be that the one buried in the tomb was...

These Demigod rank experts' eyes blazed with passion and nervousness. The God of Death is an ancient Spiritual God! Who knows what kinds of treasures were left behind?

Nie Li and his group stood several hundreds of meters away. He raised his head and saw the huge tomb and his eyes displayed utter shock.

Xiao Yu's gaze flickered with a chilly trace.

Nie Li looked at Xiao Yu and asked, "I never imagined that there'd be such a tomb concealed in the first layer. Brother Xiao Yu, what are you planning to do about it?"

"Brother Nie Li, do you have any interest in going on an exploration with me?" Xiao Yu said as he laughed.

Nie Li pondered for a brief moment, then said, “No problem! But we can’t take Ziyun and Ning’er with us. However, if I leave them here, I’m concerned that they might encounter danger!”

“Nie Li, you’re planning to enter the tomb?” asked Ye Ziyun, furrowing her brows.

“Nie Li, it’s best if you don’t go in!” Xiao Ning’er’s heart was also filled with worry.

Xiao Yu looked at Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning’er again, lightly sighed, and said, “Brother Nie Li, to have so many people concerned about you, you should feel delighted.”

Xiao Yu said it in an almost depressed way which Nie Li couldn’t help chuckling at.

Xiao Ning’er said, “If you treat someone sincerely, you will also be able to obtain the sincerity of others. Nie Li has selflessly helped us many times before. Therefore, he has obtained the admiration of us all.”

Hearing Xiao Ning’er’s words, Xiao Yu looked at Nie Li in astonishment and laughed, “Treating someone with sincerity would let me obtain the sincerity of others?”

Xiao Yu had an amused expression on his face as his right hand shook, retrieving a golden scroll from his interspatial ring and passed it to Ning’er. “You two can have this. If anyone tries to harass you, all you need to do is to take this out and show them. They’ll definitely leave.”

Nie Li looked at the golden scroll in Xiao Yu’s hands and said, “Is that true? You couldn’t be using this to bluff us, right?”

At Nie Li’s words, Xiao Yu’s face went dark. He asked, “Do I look like someone who would lie?”

“Yeah, you do.” Nie Li said seriously, nodding his head.

Hearing Nie Li’s words, Xiao Yu was infuriated. After a moment, he calmed his heart and said, “If you don’t believe me, you can give it a try!”

“No need for that,” Nie Li said as he shrugged. Truthfully, he still had a

certain amount of trust in Xiao Yu's words. Though he has no idea as to Xiao Yu's true identity, Nie Li was certain that he was no ordinary guy. If he said that the golden scroll was useful, then there should definitely be a use for it.

Xiao Yu snorted. If Nie Li intended to keep provoking him, he was going to get pissed.

Drifting off into his thoughts, Xiao Yu couldn't help repeating to himself, "A sin, a sin."

Why was it that after he encountered Nie Li, his mental state would be disrupted so easily?

"Ziyun, Ning'er, you guys should remain here for now. I'll take a look in there with this sissy. We'll be back soon." Nie Li said towards Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning'er.

Appearing to have heard Nie Li's conversation, Xiao Yu widened his eyes as he said in discontent, "Nie Li, what did you call me?"

Nie Li looked at Xiao Yu in pretend surprise. "Ah? Xiao Yu, of course, what else can I call you?"

Xiao Yu turned his head around and snorted, "Hmph, you dared to say it once, but don't dare to admit it afterwards!"

Looking at Nie Li and Xiao Yu, Ning'er couldn't help laughing lightly. Since the moment those two had met, Nie Li and Xiao Yu seemed to have a barrier between them. However, she could feel that Xiao Yu wasn't a bad guy. And who knows, he might be able to become their friend in the future.

"Nie Li, won't you encounter some danger inside?" Ye Ziyun worriedly asked.

"There's no problem. With Xiao Yu around, there won't be any dangers. You guys have also seen his strength. As for me, any ordinary danger won't be able to hinder me. Even if Xiao Yu dies inside, I won't." Nie Li confidently said.

“Who did you just say will die in there?” Xiao Yu glared at Nie Li.

“I’m was just stating a metaphor. As a cultivator, I try not to be so hot tempered like you. It would be easy to go berserk and die from a bodily explosion.” Nie Li looked Xiao Yu and gave what seemed like a sincere warning.

“Death by bodily explosion...” Hearing Nie Li’s words, Xiao Yu’s lungs nearly explode from the anger. Only after repeatedly telling himself to calm down did he manage to recover his composure.

“I won’t listen to your nonsense anymore. I’ll wait for you at the front!” Xiao Yu leapt towards the tomb.

“That guy has finally left. The two of you have to pay attention to your own safety and hide nearby. Don’t go anywhere. If you encounter anyone from the Nether Realm, do as Xiao Yu instructed. Take that golden scroll out. That guy’s origins are definitely not ordinary, so his name should carry some weight.” Nie Li warned Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning’er in a low voice.

“Then, you be careful inside too.” Ye Ziyun still couldn’t feel assured and reminded him.

“En, rest assured.” Nie Li confidently smiled.

Xiao Yu was simply too powerful. With him around, Nie Li would definitely be a lot more assured. Although Xiao Yu’s identity is still a mystery, he shouldn’t have any malice towards them.

Nie Li instructed Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning’er for a brief moment before skimming to the side of Xiao Yu and saying, “Let’s go.”

Xiao Yu remained silent and leapt towards the tomb in the sky.

“Hey, I still haven’t learned how to travel on air!” Nie Li yelled at Xiao Yu’s back.

Hearing Nie Li’s words, Xiao Yu was stunned for a moment. He looked at Nie Li with a strange expression as he took some white silk out and tossed it to Nie Li. He then said, “Hold onto the end of the white silk, I’ll pull you

up.”

Seeing that white silk, Nie Li gave a weird glance at Xiao Yu and said, “We’re both guys, is it really that difficult to pull me up by the hand and to the point that you have to take out a rope of white silk? It’s not like we’re trying to hang ourselves 1.”

Xiao Yu lightly glanced at Nie Li and said, “I have mysophobia, the fear of having my hands dirtied.”

“Fine then. In that case, I’m the same as you.” Nie Li curled his lips. This Xiao Yu was indeed too weird. Nie Li took a glance at the white silk; it was roughly a meter long and Nie Li’s only course of action was to hold on to its end.

Xiao Yu pulled on the other end, lifting Nie Li with him as he flew towards the tomb.

That rope of white silk seemed to have silver flowers embroidered on it. Nie Li couldn’t help making a weird expression. This Xiao Yu truly was a sissy. He even has embroidered flowers on some silk. But then his thoughts turned. These silver flowers might actually be the emblem of Xiao Yu’s family!

Nie Li secretly memorised the emblem and prepared to ask Luo Xiao when he returned, to see if he knew anything about the origins of this pattern.

Xiao Yu pulled Nie Li and landed on the tomb. They were only a few hundred meters away from the entrance. Above the tomb, the huge skeleton was still floating in place, giving off a terrifying and oppressive air.

As one, the Demigod rank experts all rushed forward.

Law Energy shaped every attack and were launched towards that giant skeleton.

Suddenly, a huge battle axe materialised in the skeleton’s hand and it swung the axe. The Law of Death formed a huge shockwave as it slashed towards the Demigod rank experts.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Law Energy kept exploding in the sky.

Heaven and Earth were drowned in devastating power.

Countless waves of dispelled Law Energy strayed towards Nie Li and Xiao Yu. Just when Nie Li was prepared to take action, Xiao Yu slightly pulled back his right hand, then pushed out. A palm energy burst forth and the stray Law Energy exploded in the sky, dissipating without a trace.

Witnessing Xiao Yu's actions, Nie Li was speechless. The strength of this Xiao Yu was simply too frightening. Nie Li had no idea what kind of energy Xiao Yu had used to destroy the Law Energy released by the Demigod rank experts.

However, he could be certain that Xiao Yu's strength had at least reached the Demigod rank level. As to whether he had reached the Spiritual God rank, Nie Li couldn't tell. At Nie Li's current strength, it was impossible for him to discern the depth of Xiao Yu's cultivation.

The huge skeleton continued to slash out shockwaves, preventing the Demigod rank experts from getting close to it and the tomb.

"With that skeleton guarding, we probably won't be able to enter. Let's go back." Nie Li said, standing beside Xiao Yu. Nie Li himself wasn't actually frightened; rather, he was just trying to test Xiao Yu.

Xiao Yu stared at Nie Li and said, "We've already come this far. You want to go back without going into the tomb?"

"Then what can we do? Unless you get rid of that skeleton!" Nie Li said. The strength of that skeleton was so powerful that not even fifty to sixty Demigod rank experts were able to kill it. Nie Li intended on testing Xiao Yu's strength.

Xiao Yu's identity was simply too suspicious!

Xiao Yu stared at Nie Li and said, "Do you have any brains at all? That skeleton is so powerful that even fifty to sixty Demigod rank experts can't do anything to it. How could I handle it myself?"

“Then what do you suggest? Since we can’t go in, why are we still wasting time here?” asked Nie Li. However, the truth was, Nie Li did have a method to get in. All he needed to do was summon the Shadow Devil demon spirit and everything would be settled. However, Nie Li didn’t want to do so because he wished to see what Xiao Yu intended to do first.

Xiao Yu looked at Nie Li and pondered for a brief moment before saying, “In that case, we can only use that method!”

*

1. In Chinese culture, suicide hangings are often done with silk.

Chapter 233: Ancient Tomb

Xiao Yu took out a semi-transparent cloth from his interspatial ring and said, "Use this."

The piece of cloth was roughly two meters square and was embroidered with an assortment of patterns.

"This is [Shadow Misleading] inscription pattern!" Nie Li said as his gaze fell on the inscription pattern, his eyebrows twitching in surprise.

Xiao Yu stared at Nie Li in astonishment. He never thought that Nie Li would be able to recognise these inscription patterns. Nie Li's knowledge of inscription patterns is really astonishing!

"We'll cover ourselves with this cloth and activate the inscription pattern. It will allow us conceal our traces!" said Xiao Yu.

"Okay." Nie Li nodded. Xiao Yu's method could indeed bring them into the tomb without being intercepted by the skeleton. The effect of the [Shadow Misleading] inscription pattern was extremely powerful.

Nie Li's Shadow Devil demon spirit is also an extremely rare demon spirit that has the ability to conceal its tracks. Even without the cloth, Nie Li could still enter the tomb. However, he still wasn't certain if Xiao Yu is an ally or a foe, so Nie Li won't display the power of the Shadow Devil demon spirit in front of him.

"We shouldn't delay any more. Let's head in," said Xiao Yu. With a motion of his right hand, he covered the two of them with the semi-transparent cloth and activated the inscription pattern.

Both of their figures immediately disappeared.

The Demigod rank experts were still battling with the skeleton. The skeleton was simply too powerful and actually managed to ensure that they couldn't approach the tomb. However, while they were fighting intensely, Nie Li and Xiao Yu slowly crept closer to the entrance of the tomb.

Nie Li hid behind Xiao Yu as the two of them slowly moved forward.

A delicate fragrance wafted through the air. Nie Li sniffed and a weird expression appeared on his face. For a man to actually have such a fragrant scent, indeed, Xiao Yu really was a sissy.

Nie Li placed both of his hands on Xiao Yu's waist as he moved forward.

"Just where do you think you're putting your hands?" Xiao Yu said with anger tainting his tone.

"This cloth is too small, it's simply not enough to comfortably cover us both. I can only move closer. What's wrong with where I'm placing my hands? We're both men." Nie Li said in an exasperated voice. Xiao Yu was really troublesome.

"Move your hands!" Xiao Yu growled in a low voice, anger contained in his tone.

Tsk! Nie Li curled his lips in disdain. Xiao Yu thinks too highly of himself. It was just a little physical contact and he reacted as if he was a cat whose tail had been stepped on.

Nie Li was in gloomy mood, but he still retracted his hands. The two of them slowly approached the entrance of the tomb, marked by a huge stone door. The stone door was tightly sealed with a variety of mysterious inscription patterns carved on its surface. There were also two grooves that seemed to form a keyhole.

"How are we going to open this door without the key?" Nie Li said as he furrowed his brows.

"Of course, I have a method to deal with this," said Xiao Yu as he began to study the inscription patterns on the stone door, pondering over how to break the inscription patterns on it.

As for the inscription patterns, Nie Li should also be able to break it, if only he was willing to spare a moment to look it over. However, since Xiao Yu was acting so confident, he decided to let Xiao Yu do the job.

Nie Li was bored stiff as he raised his head to observe the battle in the sky. The battle of Demigod rank experts was simply havoc. The entire sky had darkened, there wasn't even a trace of light, as wayward beams of Law

Energy constantly collided in midair in terrifying explosions that sounded as if they'd tear the sky apart.

Nie Li was somewhat affected by the scene; he quietly focused on the two black and white Law Energies within his body. When would he be able to use Demigod rank power like that?

Although the current Nie Li fully comprehended the two Law Energies and his cultivation has reached 3-star Black Gold rank, his true strength hasn't reached the level of Demigod rank, yet. Thus, the amount of Law Energy he could mobilise is still very limited.

"You're still not done?!" Nie Li frowned as he asked Xiao Yu.

"Of course not. Did you really think that it could be opened so easily? There are over three hundred inscriptions on this door and all of them are extremely unusual and unorthodox. I'll have to solve them one by one. Do you think that's something that can be done so easily?" Xiao Yu said, his emotions verging on speechlessness.

Nie Li shrugged and said, "Then, by all means, continue!"

Xiao Yu leaned over to study the inscription patterns on the stone door, leaving his backside wide open and sticking out. Nie Li unintentionally gave it a glance. Xiao Yu's butt was very well shaped, round like the tray of an ancient millstone. The perfectly rounded curve would leave others dumbfounded upon staring at it.

Nie Li smacked himself. Just what was he thinking? Xiao Yu is a man!

But even still... it wasn't Nie Li's fault that Xiao Yu had a face that even ladies would be jealous of. Furthermore, that figure and skin... would even tempt men!

Some time had passed and Xiao Yu's brows were still tightly knit. He seemed to have sunk deep into thought.

"Hey, be quick. If this continues, we'll definitely get caught by that skeleton!" Nie Li urged.

Xiao Yu frowned and said in an unhappy tone, "Stop pressuring me.

You've disrupted my thoughts! I've already broken over fifty inscription patterns."

"You've only dealt with a little over fifty by now?" Nie Li gaped, "There are over three hundred inscription patterns! Just how long are you planning to take?"

"Stop pestering me. Why don't you take over instead?" Xiao Yu said with his brows furrowed.

"Move it," Nie Li said as he pushed Xiao Yu away.

The space under the cloth was simply too little. Nie Li shoved Xiao Yu's chest, and subconsciously gave it a squeeze. Hmm, very flat and without any feeling. This guy was definitely a male.

"What are you doing?" Xiao Yu jumped as his face blushed red all the way to his neck. He nearly fell out from under the cloth.

"Careful, what if we're discovered? So what if I pushed you a little? Are you even a man?" Nie Li said in indignation.

"You...!" Xiao Yu was enraged to the point that he had to take heavy breaths. He snorted and moved behind Nie Li.

"En, your butt is bumping into me. Can you shift a little?" Nie Li felt Xiao Yu's backside against his body. That soft and luxurious sensation. Reminding himself again that Xiao Yu was male, Nie Li broke out in goosebumps.

"Pot calling the kettle black! Obviously, you're the one who is squeezing here!" Xiao Yu glared at Nie Li in indignation.

"The space here is too narrow. Are you going to try and tell me that I need to keep three meters away from you at all times?" Nie Li glared back in irritation. Two grown men squeezing under such a small cloth, just what have they gotten themselves into!

Xiao Yu felt depressed. Why did he have to come up with this awful idea that resulted in this situation?

"You..." Just as Xiao Yu was about to retort, he realised that Nie Li had

already begun examining the inscription patterns and was in heavy concentration. He turned his head away in a sour mood as he thought inwardly, 'Fine. Let's see how long it takes you to undo these inscription patterns.'

Although Xiao Yu was aware that Nie Li had a very high level of understanding towards inscription patterns, he figured that at best, Nie Li would be on par with himself. 'Humpf. You actually called me slow. Then take a look for yourself at just how complex these inscription patterns are.'

Just as Xiao Yu was thinking those words, Nie Li turned to him and said, "The inscription patterns have been broken. However, we don't have the key, so we still can't enter."

"What?! You've already broken the inscription patterns?!" Xiao Yu was dumbstruck. He looked at the spot Nie Li was pointing his finger against and noticed that all the mysterious inscription patterns stemmed from that one point.

"There's no need to break the inscription patterns individually. Even if you did them one by one, eventually you'd realise that you'd have walked in a circle and ended up right back where you started. Remove the misleading ones and you're left with only the foundational ones. Among the three hundred or so inscription patterns, there are only five foundational ones; the rest are only placed there to mislead people. If you've dealt with the five foundational inscriptions: problem solved!" Nie Li calmly explained.

Xiao Yu slowly traced the breaking inscription patterns, he was simply astonished. He originally thought that he had to break them one by one; however, he never imagined that everything would be so simple. It turns out that he was only misled by the complicated appearance of the puzzle!

Nie Li shook his head and sighed, "To think you spent so much time on something that could be resolved with just a few breaths."

"You...!" Xiao Yu now felt extremely depressed as he was choked by Nie Li's words yet again. However, Nie Li's comprehension of inscription

patterns had indeed surpassed his imagination. Although Nie Li's had a coarse mouth, he was still skilled. Xiao Yu knew that bringing Nie Li along was a right decision.

“Move, I'll open the door!” said Xiao Yu.

Hearing Xiao Yu's words, Nie Li said in doubt, “Are you sure that you can do it? Simply breaking the inscription patterns is useless; we still have to find the key in order to open it!”

“I bet you don't know about this. This keyhole is actually made for a common key in the Nether Realm. Nearly every Demigod rank expert has a set!” Xiao Yu said as he retrieved two stone-like items from his interspatial ring. He then placed them into the keyhole on the door.

The inscription patterns glowed as light gathered onto the two stone keys. The door gradually opened.

Seeing this, Nie Li was dumbfounded, “Commonly used key... Fine, you win.”

Xiao Yu smiled proudly. After having been choked by Ni Li after all this time, Xiao Yu had finally managed to pull one over him.

“Let's go in!” he said.

The stone door only opened a little, creating a gap that was only large enough for one person to enter at a time. Xiao Yu tilted his body sideways to slide in and Nie Li followed behind.

A disturbance began to spread among the Demigod rank experts after they saw the door crack open. Many of them wanted to break through the defense of the skeleton and enter the ancient tomb. However, they were all intercepted by the skeleton and couldn't do a thing about it. They never imagined that someone would be able to enter the tomb before they did.

When the skeleton realised that someone had managed to open the ancient tomb's door, it roared in rage and dived down. Although it didn't have any intelligence, it possessed a natural instinct to guard the tomb.

“An opening! Let's rush in!”

“We’ll kill that skeleton first! Take the God of Death’s broken Divine Spark that’s on that skeleton!”

The Demigod rank experts all charged down one after another. Some tried to enter the tomb while others wanted to kill the skeleton first. In an instant, the entire area was thrown into chaos.

At this moment, Nie Li and Xiao Yu had already entered the tomb and they were walking further into its depths...

In the serene and deepest bowels of the dark tomb, who knows what might be lurking inside...

Chapter 234: Draconic Ruins Realm

Nie Li and Xiao Yu followed the staircase down. The steps were covered with mud and moss and the obscure darkness gave off a cramped claustrophobic sensation. The chilling aura blew throughout the passage.

Xiao Yu walked in front, taking slow and measured steps.

Nie Li could tell that Xiao Yu was being extremely cautious. With every step he took, he'd examine his surroundings; therefore, they managed to avoid all the nearby traps.

The inscription patterns earlier also contained many traps to mislead people. Only those with extraordinary comprehension of inscription patterns could see through the trick with a glance. Xiao Yu's current level was already pretty good. With his capabilities, ordinary traps wouldn't be able to harm him.

After walking for roughly half an hour, the two of them realised that they had absolutely no idea where they were.

The gloomy death aura was even denser around here. There were also bones strewn around on the steps they stood on. They carelessly walked over them, causing crackling sounds as they shattered the bones into fragments under their feet.

Suddenly, a sharp whistle sounded and one ugly creature after another appeared from thin air, crawled up the surrounding walls, and pounced towards Nie Li and Xiao Yu.

The creatures were emitting rotten auras from their bodies. They had sinister appearances with four spider-like limbs and stuck on the walls in a similar fashion.

"These are Ghouls! Beware of the poison on their body!" Nie Li reminded Xiao Yu.

Staring at these creatures, Xiao Yu's brows slightly knitted with an expression of loathing. He opened his right hand slightly and a shield of light appeared from nowhere, enveloping him. The shield pulsed with

lightning. When the Ghouls came in contact with the shield, they exploded into green paste.

The Ghouls were incapable of breaking through Xiao Yu's shield.

Watching Xiao Yu take action, Nie Li smiled bitterly. This guy really does have mysophobia. To think he actually used a Lightning Divine Guardian Rock just to keep these Ghouls from getting too close to himself!

Xiao Yu didn't say a word as he continued moving down the steps, towards the end of the staircase not far below.

Suddenly, a sharp whistling sound came from behind. This was the aura of several Demigod ranks!

Sensing them, Xiao Yu hurriedly said, "Quick, we have to go!"

The Demigod rank experts had followed them in!

Xiao Yu skimmed in the front, while Nie Li followed behind.

Right after they started running, several of the traps were triggered. A hail of arrows were aimed in their direction.

Ding! Ding! Ding!

The arrows bounced off the shield and fell onto the ground.

So the arrows were also incapable of breaking through Xiao Yu's light shield.

However, the duration of the light shield was also very limited. Xiao Yu was trying to use it to buy time and gain some distance.

As they frantically ran, the space at the end of the passage suddenly twisted.

"Not good!" Nie Li said when he sensed the space twisting. He immediately reached out to pull Xiao Yu back.

However, he was a step too late as Xiao Yu dived straight into it. Nie Li pondered for a brief moment. Although Xiao Yu was a somewhat unpleasant, he wasn't all that bad. Doing something like just watching someone die just wasn't Nie Li's style. He managed to grab onto the end of

Xiao Yu's clothes and tumbled in after him.

The two of them seemed to have fallen into a bottomless abyss as the falling sensation continued.

"What's going on?" Xiao Yu tried to open his eyes but couldn't because of the twisted space.

Nie Li's right hand tightly gripped Xiao Yu's clothes to prevent himself from losing him. However, the space distortion was too powerful and Nie Li's right hand was gradually losing strength.

Riiiiiiiiiiiiipp!

Nie Li tore a scrap of cloth from Xiao Yu's clothes. Just when the two of them were about to fall separately, Nie Li managed to force his eyes open and grasped Xiao Yu's collar with his left hand. He then hooked his right around Xiao Yu's waist.

Xiao Yu sensed himself freefalling and wanted to stop himself, but there was nothing he could do. He felt someone pulling at his clothes and realised that it should be Nie Li. Then, suddenly, with a large tearing sound, a large piece of cloth tore from his waist.

This was followed by someone gripping his collar and hooking his waist. A heavy body pressed on him as he struggled.

Nie Li furrowed his brows for a brief moment. What was Xiao Yu doing? Nie Li was trying to save him, but Xiao Yu was unable to tell what's right and wrong!

Sensing that Xiao Yu was about to break free, Nie Li coldly snorted and said in a furious tone, "Don't move, do you want to die?"

Hearing Nie Li's angry growl, Xiao Yu stopped.

Nie Li furrowed his brows and continued to feel the surrounding space twist and tear. Just where were they falling towards? In this realm, the Law of Death permeates all space. Suddenly, Nie Li had an idea and moved according to it. His body's size rapidly expanded as he integrated with the Fanged Panda.

Yin-Yang Blast!

Nie Li widened his mouth as one black and one white sphere rapidly formed in his mouth: Yin-Yang Blast x10.

The black and white spheres flew far into the depths of the darkness and exploded.

A dazzling light shined through the endless void.

The tearing energy in the surrounding instantly disappeared. Nie Li and Xiao Yu landed in some water and were pushed forward by a current.

Nie Li turned back into his human form as he gasped for air. He examined their surroundings, which seemed to be somewhere deep inside the tomb. The stone walls were filled with all kinds of mysterious murals of experts battling in the sky. The depicted battle was very fierce and the casualties were disastrous.

What an intense battle!

Pictured under a vast sky was a deep tunnel through a void that lead directly towards a distant space. At the end of the tunnel stood a group of experts who were observing the scene. After this image was another mysterious and beautiful scene, showing huge floating islands with gorgeous mountains and rivers. The ruins of a palace floated among them, appearing very grand and majestic.

Nie Li was astonished at this second scene. That painting portrayed a place that Nie Li had once visited in his previous life: the Draconic Ruins Realm!

So there were Spiritual God experts from this world that were aware of the existence of that domain.

The Draconic Ruins Realm was an even higher leveled realm than the Divine Continent.

By following the Dao of cultivation, one's Soul Force can only reach the realm of Legend rank. Only those who have comprehended the Heavenly Energy can break through Legend rank and step into the Heavenly Fate

Realm.

However, on the Divine Continent, the strongest experts were only of Spiritual God rank. In terms of cultivation, the Spiritual Gods are actually lower than Heavenly Fate realm experts. However, Spiritual Gods are capable of using power on the Heavenly Fate realm and obtain immortality.

This Divine Continent is a domain that was forcibly created by some almighty expert! The Spiritual Gods are only the spirits of the laws who reside there.

In other words, because the Spiritual Gods no longer have physical bodies, they are capable of achieving eternal life. Even if their Divine Sparks were shattered, they wouldn't die immediately, unless their Laws were seized.

According to this mural, experts from the Draconic Ruins Realm had long noticed the existence of the Divine Continent and were watching the battle between the Spiritual Gods. But why didn't they send any of their experts over? Perhaps, they couldn't enter this realm? Nie Li would only be able to find an answer after he broke through Legend rank and reached Heavenly Fate realm. Only then could he enter the Draconic Ruins Realm.

Nie Li and Xiao Yu allowed the current to push them along, until they finally reached a spot where they could feel land under their feet. When they finally did, the two of them leaped out of the water and landed on the dry land before them.

When Nie Li turned around, he realised that Xiao Yu had already changed into a new set of clothes. Piled on the ground beside him were the clothes that had been torn earlier.

Glancing at Nie Li, Xiao Yu's face ashened. He understood that it was Nie Li who saved him. His Yin-Yang Blast had also surprised Xiao Yu. However, when Xiao Yu remembered his torn clothing, he still felt rather upset.

Seeing Xiao Yu, Nie Li shrugged. Xiao Yu really was unable to differentiate good from bad. If it wasn't for Nie Li's Yin-Yang Blast earlier,

who knows where they would be by now?

“Let’s go.” Xiao Yu said in an unhappy tone as he walked further into the depths of the tomb.

“Ungrateful bastard.” Nie Li muttered as he followed behind Xiao Yu.

Both figures gradually vanished into the darkness.

At the same time, outside the Ancient Tomb

Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning’er were standing at the original spot, waiting. Both of them were a little worried about Nie Li, so both of them did their best to calm themselves down. Nie Li should have an idea of what he’s getting himself into; otherwise, he wouldn’t have gone into that tomb.

The two of them were very silent and awkward. The two childhood friends now have a very complicated relationship.

Ye Ziyun thought for a while, then turned towards Xiao Ning’er and said, “Ning’er, I’m sorry.”

Hearing Ye Ziyun’s words, Xiao Ning’er’s heart slightly ached. She looked at Ye Ziyun and said, “Ye Ziyun, are you pitying me?”

“That wasn’t my intention.” Ye Ziyun hurriedly shook her head and said, “After all, you got to know Nie Li first and I...”

Looking at Ye Ziyun’s guilt-ridden expression, Xiao Ning’er shook her head and said, “The one that Nie Li is in love with is you; it was his choice. I’m in love with him; that was my choice. It’s no one’s fault. Although you and Nie Li have been engaged, you haven’t had a wedding ceremony. Just like how Shen Fei and I were once engaged, but the engagement was called off. Ye Ziyun, I will still fight you for him.”

Ye Ziyun went silent. Regarding this matter, no one was right or wrong.

As the conversation trailed off, a group of people suddenly surrounded them. The leaders were Tian Ling of the Northern Nether Family and Wu Yu of the Wugui Family. Over thirty others stood behind them.

Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning’er’s faces slightly changed as they beheld the scene.

“Aha! Lovely lady, I never thought that we would meet again. And who is this? She’s beautiful as well! Tsk, tsk, why isn’t that boy with you?” Wu Yu swept an eye over their surroundings and laughed, his eyes gleaming with frivolous intent.

Ye Ziyun took a step forward to shield Xiao Ning’er with her body. She coldly glared at Wu Yu and said, “What are you guys planning to do? Get lost, now; otherwise, don’t blame me for being impolite!”

Chapter 235: Divine Feathers Sect

“Impolite? Haha, Young master Tian Ling, what did we just hear? These two ladies are actually saying that they’ll be impolite to us!” Wu Yu laughed heartily, but his laughter gradually turned sinister and a chilling light flashed across his eyes.

Tian Ling snorted and said, “If you two ladies are willing to come with us, then we definitely won’t make things difficult for the you. However, if you refuse our toast and have to be forcibly persuaded, then don’t blame us for our actions!”

Tian Ling emitted a powerful oppressive aura towards Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning’er.

“Ye Ziyun, we still have the scroll that Xiao Yu gave us. If that doesn’t work, then I’ll stall them while you escape!” Xiao Ning’er said to Ye Ziyun in a low voice as her eyes flashed with a faint sadness.

If Ye Ziyun died, Nie Li would definitely be heartbroken. Therefore, she has to guarantee Ye Ziyun’s safety. But if Xiao Ning’er somehow got herself killed in the process, would Nie Li be heartbroken over her?

“Ning’er, if the two of us are going to escape, then we’ll do it together. If we both manage to survive, I hope that we can return to being sisters, like in our childhood days!” Ye Ziyun’s eyes flashed with a hint of tears. To think that during this situation, Ning’er’s first reaction was to let her leave first!

Xiao Ning’er looked at Ye Ziyun as memories of the past spun through her head. Once upon a time, the two of them were as close as sisters. But for certain reasons, the two of them gradually grew apart. When she heard Ye Ziyun’s words, Xiao Ning’er’s heart ached and she kept silent. However, she had already approved of Ye Ziyun’s request.

“Are you done with your discussion? We don’t have that much patience in waiting!” Wu Yu barked with a menacing expression. He feared that Nie Li would appear again.

The group slowly closed in on Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning'er.

Although they could sense Tian Ling's terrifying aura oppressing them, Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning'er still appeared to be very calm. The two of them were prideful women and had been through all kinds of situations since they were young.

Xiao Ning'er watched as they slowly got closer. She showed a dark and cold smile at Wu Yu, Tian Ling and the rest, took out the golden scroll that Xiao Yu had given them, and held it in front of her.

"Do you know what is this?" Xiao Ning'er coldly snapped. Her palms were drenched in sweat. If Xiao Yu had given them a useless item, they would definitely be in trouble.

"Hahaha, you thought that you'd be able to deal with all of us with just a scroll?" Wu Yu let out a loud laugh. These two ladies from the human race were too silly.

As Wu Yu was laughing, Tian Ling hit Wu Yu over the head and his laughter stopped.

"Disgraceful fool, take a closer look at it!" Tian Ling cursed in a solemn voice.

At Tian Ling's words, Wu Yu was dazed for a moment, then took a closer look at the item in Xiao Ning'er's hands. His face immediately changed and eyes portrayed a deep fear as he swallowed a mouthful of saliva. In his mind, he began cursing Ye Han to death. If only Ye Hand didn't provoke such trouble...

"Two respected ladies, had you shown us this earlier, we wouldn't have dared to offend you as such. I represent my family and express our sincerest apologies. If the two ladies are still not appeased, I am fully willing to offer my head to seek your forgiveness." Tian Ling lowered his head, his earlier arrogance gone without a trace, replaced by an expression of pure fear and respect.

Wu Yu also lowered his head as he recalled a terrifying legend. A chill went down his backbone.

Ten years ago, a powerful family in the Nether Realm offended someone with a golden scroll in their hands. The entire family was exterminated without a single survivor. It's said that there were servants of the Master of the Nether Realm among the experts sent to exterminate the family.

Three years ago, another youth went around bluffing with a golden scroll and his family was also annihilated without any survivors.

Since then, the pattern on the golden scroll has been written into textbooks, to be memorised by everyone from every family! No one wished to have their family destroyed.

Thereafter, that golden scroll no longer appeared. However, they never expected it to show itself again in the hands of Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning'er!

Although Tian Ling and the rest were usually very arrogant, they still understood that there were some people in the Nether Realm that they should never offend. Especially those who were close to the Master of the Nether Realm.

Tian Ling and Wu Yu lowered their heads, while the others became very frightened. No one dared to speak a word.

As they recalled the meaning behind that golden scroll, they understood that even a slightly careless mistake could bring complete destruction upon their family.

Xiao Ning'er and Ye Ziyun were both stunned. They never imagined that the golden scroll in their hands would have so much influence that it would frighten Tian Ling, Wu Yu and the rest into utter submission. The two of them exchanged a glance. They were both extremely smart and intelligent, yet how could they not notice that Xiao Yu definitely had hidden and shocking origins?! Whoever he was, his background was not something that even Tian Ling and the others could easily offend.

"Get lost. Don't let us see you again." Xiao Ning'er coldly glared at them.

Tian Ling and Wu Yu both glanced at each other. They never thought that Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning'er would let them go so easily. Therefore, they swiftly made their exits.

In an instant, Tian Ling and Wu Yu had disappeared into the distant forest.

“Young Master Tian Ling, I still feel that this matter is a little suspicious. Could those two girls have used a fake to scare us?” Wu Yu said with his brows furrowed.

Tian Ling glanced at Wu Yu and coldly said, “Then, do you want to go back? Using a fake scroll would have their families exterminated! Who else would dare to do so?” Even if it’s a fake, they could only suck it up. Luckily they did not offend those two girls too badly; otherwise, it could have really summoned a crisis upon their family!

“What could the identities of those two girls be?” he wondered.

When they saw Tian Ling and Wu Yu disappear into the forest, Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning’er both let out heavy sighs of relief. The two of them glanced at each other and smiled from being relieved of their burden. Earlier, if it hadn’t been for Xiao Yu’s golden scroll, the situation could’ve gotten dangerous. After experiencing the danger together, the obstruction between Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning’er became shallower, no longer as deep as it once was.

The two of them couldn’t help looking in the direction of the tomb as they wondered how Nie Li and Xiao Yu were currently faring.

Within the tomb

Nie Li and Xiao Yu sat on the shore, having a conversation. Their entire bodies were still soaking wet. Nie Li removed his clothes quickly as he put on a new set.

“You’re not changing?” Nie Li asked Xiao Yu in curiosity.

While Nie Li was changing his clothes, Xiao Yu turned his head away. He replied to Nie Li with his back towards him as white steam rose from his body, his clothes quickly drying, “I don’t need to change for the time being.”

This guy was really strange. He’s usually so mysophobic, but now he’s not willing to change his dirty clothes. Could it be that he didn’t have

anymore spare clothes in his interspatial ring?

However, Nie Li couldn't be bothered by such small things.

Xiao Yu recalled how easily Nie Li had managed to break the inscription patterns on the ancient tomb's door. Nie Li's comprehension of inscription patterns should've reached an astonishing degree.

"I heard that the Master of the Nether Realm is currently recruiting disciples, especially talented younger generations. If they're exceptionally extraordinary, they can even be sent to a place called the Divine Feathers Sect to cultivate. I wonder if brother Nie Li is interested?" Xiao Yu said as he lightly smiled.

"Divine Feathers Sect?" At Xiao Yu's words, a light of recognition abruptly flashed across Nie Li's eyes. That was a powerful location in the Draconic Ruins Realm. Indeed, the people of this world already knew how to reach the Draconic Ruins Realm and had already made connections with the people on that side!

Even within the Draconic Ruins Realm, the Divine Feathers Sect was considered an extremely powerful sect. Nie Li sunk deeper into his memories. Speaking of which, he, himself had been a little involved with the Master of Divine Feathers Sect. He momentarily wondered what the current situation in the Divine Feathers Sect was.

In the Divine Continent, Legend and Demigod ranks could already be considered powerful existences. However, in that domain, experts were further split into five realms:

Heavenly Fate, Heavenly Star, Heavenly Axis, Dao of Dragon, and Martial Ancestor. Each realm was also subdivided into smaller realms. Spiritual Gods of the Nether Realm were equivalent to 1-fate, 2-fate, or even 3-fate Heavenly Fate ranks of that world.

"Brother Nie Li knows of the Divine Feathers Sect?" Seeing Nie Li's strange reaction, Xiao Yu's brows slightly twitched.

"I don't. Aha, what kind of place is the Divine Feathers Sect?" Now that he knew the Master of the Nether Realm could contact the Divine

Feathers Sect, Nie Li was extremely shocked.

Looking at Nie Li, Xiao Yu sighed a breath of relief in his heart. It would be strange if Nie Lie knew about the existence of the Divine Feathers Sect, since it's a powerful sect that belongs to a whole different world!

Xiao Yu sighed, "Regardless of what kind of place the Divine Feathers Sect is, you only have to know that it exists and that it is an amazing place. Even Spiritual God rank experts are only considered ordinary in a sect as large and powerful as that."

"Oh? Then I'll really have to take a look!" Nie Li pretended to be very interested. If he managed to become the disciple of the Master of the Nether Realm, he might be able to enter the Divine Feathers Sect of the Draconic Ruins Realm. That would certainly be fast and easy access.

Xiao Yu proudly said, "In fact, the people over there refer to our world as the Tiny World. It's simply incomparable to the world in the Draconic Ruins Realm. In the world of the Divine Feathers Sect, there're countless other sects and supreme experts. The cultivating resources over there are also incomparable to our Tiny World."

Nie Li's heart trembled slightly. It seems that Xiao Yu has been to the Draconic Ruins Realm before.

In fact, compared to the vast Draconic Ruins Realm, the Divine Continent was simply too small.

He wondered just what kind of position the Master of the Nether Realm has over in the Divine Feathers Sect and what relation Xiao Yu has with the Master of the Nether Realm.

"So, you're interested in becoming the disciple of the Master of the Nether Realm?" Xiao Yu smiled as he asked Nie Li.

Nie Li pondered for a while and lightly said, "I'll look at the situation first, then think it over."

At Nie Li's words, Xiao Yu said in an irritated tone, "Do you have any idea just how many people want to become disciples of the Master of the Nether Realm?"

“What does that got to do with me?” Nie Li glanced at Xiao Yu.

“That...” Xiao Yu was speechless.

Chapter 236: Wings of Law

Xiao Yu was speechless. But it's true. With regards to the position of the Master of the Nether Realm's disciple, it was Nie Li's own choice as to whether or not he wanted to try for it.

Nie Li gave Xiao Yu a glance as he lightly smiled. He was just teasing Xiao Yu. Nie Li's motive in coming to the Nether Realm was to let himself or one of his companions become the Master of the Nether Realm's disciple. If they managed to acquire that position, they would be able to guarantee the safety of Glory City.

When that time came, Nie Lie would be able to take shelter under the Master of the Nether Realm's wing and proceed to cultivate in peace. He might even be able to enter the Draconic Ruins Realm.

Truthfully, the Divine Feathers Sect can't be considered the most powerful existence in the Draconic Ruins Realm.

If he came across enemies from his previous life, what would he do? Do they even exist in this life?

The current Divine Feathers Sect should still be politically united. However, due to internal conflicts in the future, it would be split into several factions. Some of the factions would be swallowed by other sects while the others simply declined into nonexistence. However, all of this should happen one hundred years in the future.

Suddenly, the two walls on either side of Nie Li and Xiao Yu morphed into huge stone hands and tried to grab them.

"Not good!" Xiao Yu's face turned pale. He quickly joined his hands together and two streaks of white light suddenly appeared around him.

Boom!

The stone hands collided with the white light and were fixed in place for the time being. However, the stone hands could still grasp, so they were squeezing Xiao Yu's shield, trying to destroy it. Xiao Yu knew he couldn't keep the defense up for much longer and shouted urgently, "I can't handle

it anymore! We have to leave, quickly!”

Xiao Yu dashed backwards with Nie Li following close behind.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

From the depths of the ancient tomb, Nie Li heard the sounds of an intense battle. Were the Demigod rank experts fighting with something else in the tomb?

Nie Li and Xiao Yu continued to rebuff the terrifying stone hands as they ran.

A ghastly voice rose from the bowels of the tomb.

“Clack, clack, clack. I never thought that anyone would actually be able to enter this place. You guys think that this tomb is where I hid my treasures? This ancient tomb is actually my real body! By swallowing all of you, I can gradually restore my Divine Spark. Ming Fei 1, you’ve been trying to restrain me, but that’s impossible! My Law of Death is on an even higher level than to your Law of Nether!”

Upon hearing the voice of the ancient tomb, Nie Li couldn’t help making a face. This voice should belong to the Death God. Since the Master of the Nether Realm definitely made a visit to the Draconic Ruins Realm before, the master likely had already attained an even higher stage of cultivation. Meanwhile, the Death God was still holed up here, and was stuck on the question of whose law was stronger.

The truly powerful energy would be the Heavenly Energy. After all, Law Energy was nothing more than a purer form of Soul Force. Meanwhile, existences of like the Death God were nothing more than law spirits of the Tiny World.

Numerous hands kept trying to grab Nie Li and Xiao Yu, trying to tear them to shreds.

Xiao Yu frowned his brows for a brief moment and snorted, “That old bat, the Death God, actually isn’t dead yet!”

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Xiao Yu kept releasing energy from his palms, shattering the stone hands into a rain of tiny fragments. However, just as Xiao Yu managed to destroy another wave, one of the hands managed to hit him and sent him flying several dozens of feet. Xiao Yu's face became ghastly pale.

The stone hand contained some kind of Law of Death energy that was trying to invade his body. He underestimated this force far too much.

So this ancient tomb is actually the body of the Death God? If that's the case, why should Nie Li bother being polite with it?

He rapidly transformed into the Fanged Panda and formed a black sphere and a white sphere as he widened his mouth. He spat and the black and white balls and they flew towards the end of the hallway.

Boom!

A terrifying explosion sounded at the other end of the ancient tomb and shards of stone flew about.

The terrifying explosion even made Xiao Yu's heart tremble when he saw it. Nie Li's Yin-Yang Blast was simply too frightening! It didn't look like a move from a Black Gold rank at all! That kind of power probably reached the pinnacle of Legend rank!

Next, Xiao Yu was left utterly shocked when he realised that one round of Yin-Yang Blast wasn't enough for Nie Li as he began to execute them like mad.

Multiple black and white spheres flew all over the place.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Terrifying explosions echoed throughout the entire area.

Under the destructive power of the Yin-Yang Blast, the stone walls rapidly crumbled to dust, as if they were plants that had withered.

Yin-Yang Blast x10!

Nie Li still didn't let up and proceeded to gather a super Yin-Yang Blast. The Law Energy in his soul realm was instantly sucked dry. Under the explosion of this super Yin-Yang Blast, the wall disintegrated.

Nie Li and Xiao Yu stepped through the gap in the wall.

In an extremely vast area, Demigod rank experts of every race appeared one after another in Nie Li's field of view. Each one was tightly bound by artery-like ropes that absorbed the energy from their bodies in pulses, sending the energy flowing towards a distant reservoir.

The Demigod rank experts all appeared withered to the point that even opening their eyes was a difficult task, not to mention being unable to struggle free.

In the center of that vast space was a gigantic black heart, thumping nonstop.

“Hahaha, more people have come to die! In that case, I'll help myself!”

Multiple bundles of rope headed towards Nie Li and Xiao Yu and the horrifying death aura locked onto them.

Sensing the terrifying death aura, Xiao Yu's expression underwent a drastic change and he warned in an urgent tone, “Careful, these contain Law of Death energy!”

The Law of Death was at a higher level, on par with the Laws of Nether, Darkness, and Light. However, in some aspects, the Law of Death could also be called the most deadly among them.

“Xiao Yu, you go and save those Demigod rank experts! I'll stall him!” Nie Li urged. If this ancient tomb really was the body of the Death God, then trying to break out by themselves would be very difficult. He had to first rescue these Demigod rank experts so they'd have more helpers!

At Nie Li's words, Xiao Yu didn't hesitate. He took out a long sword and slashed towards the cords that bound the Demigod rank experts.

“Hahaha! With just the two of you, you intend to sever my Ropes of Origin that were made through my Law of Death?”

Just as the voice landed on their ears, the long sword in Xiao Yu's hand came into contact with the ropes and sliced them apart. The Demigod rank experts were released from captivity one after another.

“That’s impossible! How could you possibly cut through them?!” The Death God’s tone contained boundless astonishment.

That sharp blade in Xiao Yu’s hand wasn’t an ordinary weapon. It should be an item from the Draconic Ruins Realm. But a sword that contained Heavenly Energy – wouldn’t that be invincible?

The death aura rolled towards Xiao Yu as the Death God tried to stop him. However, Nie Li placed himself between the death aura and Xiao Yu.

Sensing the Law of Death moving towards him, Nie Li let out a solemn growl as the Laws of Darkness and Light gathered in his hands, halting the advancement of the death aura. The two Law Energies formed into a perfect shield and shrouded Nie Li.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The Laws of Darkness and Light continuously collided with the Law of Death that had permeated the air. Sounds of explosions were released.

“What’s going on?” The Death God’s tone was trembling, “The Laws of Darkness and Light... two exactly opposing Law Energies actually appeared within one person’s body?”

As far as the Death God knew, that was simply impossible. This person has far surpassed his knowledge!

“However, you have yet to reach Demigod rank. You’re still too early to face me!” The Death God coldly snarled as he mobilised an even stronger Law Energy to bombard Nie Li with. “I want to see just how you’ve been able to handle two Law Energies at once!”

Nie Li wildly pushed the Laws of Light and Darkness forward, but barely managed to withstand the Law of Death. After all, the Death God could mobilise more Law Energy than a dozen Nie Li’s could do together.

The death aura overwhelmed Nie Li and began to rapidly corrode his body.

The death aura had even penetrated his soul realm.

Nie Li furrowed his brows as he sensed the horrendous pain tearing his

mind. This kind of pain wasn't something an ordinary person could even imagine. However, at that moment, Nie Li was still able to maintain a clear-headed consciousness.

Forcefully enduring the Law of Death, Nie Li continued to manipulate the Laws of Darkness and Light to crush the Law of Death within his body.

Shit! There was just too much Law of Death!

Nie Li suddenly felt the vine within his body grow and rapidly absorb the Law of Death. Sensing the changes, Nie Li changed his thoughts and decided to allow the Law of Death into his Soul Realm, allowing the vine to absorb it.

That wave-like Law of Death kept being absorbed by the vine, like a bottomless vortex.

“What's going on?!” The voice in the void was, yet again, filled with astonishment. His Law of Death was actually being absorbed? This was unprecedented!

For one person to have both the Laws of Darkness and Light was already unbelievable. On top of that, this person has managed to absorb his Law of Death. These facts struck fear into the Death God's heart.

The Spiritual Gods were supposedly unrivalled in the control of their respective Law Energies. Law Energies with similar aspects to their own fell entirely under their jurisdictions. But now, Nie Li had actually forcefully torn his Law of Death away from him.

After absorbing the Law of Death, Nie Li's comprehension towards the Law Energy reached an even higher level. Traces of understanding flashed through his head.

Suddenly, an intense pain spread throughout his body and Nie Li let out a painful howl as his back felt as if it was being torn apart. A white wing emerged from the right shoulder blade. Immediately after, a black wing emerged from the other side.

One black and one white wing. One side was as pure as the fresh snow. The other was pitch black, as pure as the other without a single trace of

color. The pair was at least three or four meters long. The Laws of Light and Darkness constantly revolved around Nie Li's body.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

Powerful energy spread throughout the surrounding area with Nie Li at the center.

Nie Li himself never imaged that before he could cultivate the Heavenly Energy, he would first comprehend the profound understanding of Law Energy. The two types of Law Energy surged violently within his body to a frightening degree, to the point that they could no longer be contained within his frame and were constantly leaking out.

Nie Li abruptly opened his eyes and a divine light blossomed forth.

*

1. The Ming also means Nether.

Chapter 237: Frost Chaos Sword

Under the incite of the Law of Death, Nie Li's Laws of Light and Darkness became even more refined and pure.

The instant Nie Li's wings expanded, a majestic energy spread throughout the surroundings, sourcing from his person.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

Explosions were heard all around.

Upon sensing the sudden flux of powerful energy, Xiao Yu turned to Nie Li in astonishment. Emanating from Nie Li's body were the Laws of Darkness and Light, their purity was at an unimaginable stage.

While Nie Li was fighting the Law of Death, the captive Demigod rank experts were rescued by Xiao Yu.

"Many thanks for your help!"

"Many thanks, young master!" The Demigod rank experts all expressed their gratitude towards Xiao Yu.

"Thank him, not me." Xiao Yu pouted his lips in Nie Li's direction.

When the Demigod rank experts turned their gazes towards Nie Li, an awe-inspiring sight filled their visions. Nie Li was silently hovering in the air, surrounded by surging waves of the two types of Law Energy.

To think that the Laws of Light and Darkness actually appeared in a single body! Just which family does this young master belong to?

Meanwhile, Nie Li sensed that within his body, apart from the Laws of Light and Darkness, there was a third type of energy gradually increasing in power. It was the Law of Death from the Death God.

"In the presence of me, the Death God, you dare to behave so atrociously! You're seeking death!" The Death God furiously roared as a million black raven materialised, assaulting Nie Li.

Nie Li suddenly understood something.

The Death God was only the spirit of law. Since Nie Li had already absorbed and merged with a portion of the Law of Death, he was beginning to comprehend it. The Death God's Divine Spark was currently shattered and can't be restored at the moment; therefore, now is the time when the Death God is at his weakest.

If Nie Li is able to seize the Law of Death, then the Death God would undoubtedly die!

The Death God felt fear, so he couldn't wait to have him killed!

The Law of Death gradually gathered to the center of Nie Li's palm, with its aura constantly revolving. Nie Li was already working on fully comprehending the Law Energy.

The Law of Death was quickly being collected in Nie Li's location as he continuously deconstructed and reconstructed the Law Energy. Since the Law of Death is similar to the Laws of Darkness and Light, mastering it wasn't difficult.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

The ravens flew in front of Nie Li and exploded.

Sensing that his Law of Death was being threatened, the Death God became even more furious.

"So arrogantly trying to shook my foundation, within my own territory! I will turn you into dust!" The Death God frantically manipulated the Law Energy, forming a pair of gigantic scarlet hands that slammed into Nie Li.

The oversized pair of hands emitted a pulverising pressure. The faces of all the Demigod rank experts changed drastically as they sensed this aura.

Although the Divine Spark of the Death God has been shattered and he was no longer at the pinnacle of his strength, the Death God was still a Spiritual God. Furthermore, with this tomb as the foundation, his strength was equivalent to him having a divine body. Even if the Death God usually only had the strength of a Demigod rank expert, as long as they were inside this tomb, the Death God could easily crush the laws of the other experts. That was why the Demigod rank experts couldn't challenge the

Death God.

The Law Energy of the Death God could suppress the other experts, but that didn't work against Nie Li. The Law Energies within Nie Li's body had formed individually.

The scarlet hands impacted Nie Lie with an unparalleled strength. The imposing energy even exerted a terrible pressure on Xiao Yu. His face changed and he yelled in an urgent tone, "Nie Li, careful! Run!"

Despite Xiao Yu's yelling, Nie Li stood in place without a single twitch, as though he hadn't heard the warning.

Could it be that something happened to Nie Li? Xiao Yu was preparing to rush in and save Nie Li, but it was already too late.

Boom!

The two gigantic hands came together and crushed Nie Li under its palms.

An imposing shockwave of energy was unleashed into the surrounding area.

Watching the scene, Xiao Yu slightly trembled and an expression of deep sadness and pity could be seen on his face. Although he hadn't been with Nie Li for very long and he thought Nie Li was a little cheap with his mouth, overall, Xiao Yu still believed that Nie Li was someone worth associating with. For someone with such extraordinary talent like Nie Li, dying here was really too much of a pity. Furthermore, there were two young ladies waiting for him outside.

Fury surged as Xiao Yu took a huge swipe with his sharp sword, chopping towards the massive black heart in the center of the room.

Aside from feelings of pity, the other Demigod rank experts felt a deep fear rising in their hearts. Now that Nie Li has been killed, does that mean they won't be able to escape from this ancient tomb anymore? The space here had been tightly sealed and under the pressure of the Death God's powerful law, they didn't even have half a chance of escaping.

“Hahaha! You tried to seize my Law of Death while we were in my domain?” Hysterical laughter came from the Death God. “I have to admit that you have very extraordinary talent. However, since you dared to threaten me, you shall die!”

At that moment, inside the palms of the huge hands, Nie Li was wrapped up in his wings. The Laws of Darkness and Light constantly revolved around him. The two palms on either side had actually been forced into arcs and Nie Li didn't sustain any injuries.

When the huge palms slammed into him, Nie Li had instantly sucked his surroundings dry of the Law of Death, taking the energy into himself. Since the pair of hands were formed from the Law of Death, Nie Li's actions naturally carved a hole into them.

Nie Li's body was now filled with the Law of Death that he had taken in; the Death God mistook this and thought that Nie Li had been destroyed by his Law of Death.

As Nie Li continued to comprehend the Law of Death, he gradually grasped the core of it. Both of his arms sprouted pieces of bone spikes, like arm guards.

He continued to get himself accustomed to the Law of Death; at this point, it would be extremely difficult to threaten him with the Law of Death anymore. However, thoroughly grasping the Death God's Law of Death wasn't an easy task.

The Death God's savage laughter echoed throughout the tomb. He watched Xiao Yu wave his sword towards the black heart and laughed in contemptation, “The strongest among you has been killed by me. Only you guys are left, and yet you still plan on struggling?”

“All out on him!” The Demigod rank experts exchanged glances, gathered their Law Energies, and charged at the black heart like comets.

“Hmph, fighting like a bunch of cornered beasts!” The Death God coldly snorted as countless prisons of bone formed in the sky, trapping the Demigod rank experts.

The Demigod rank experts all frantically hacked away at the bone prisons. However, a moment later, numerous bones bound their bodies tightly, rendering them unable to take even a single step and blocking their visions.

The bones continued to chase after Xiao Yu but he coldly snorted and chopped them away with the sword in his hand.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The bones shattered into pieces by Xiao Yu's hand.

"Oh..." The Death God showed astonishment in his voice. The bones that even Demigod rank experts were helpless against were actually shattered into pieces by Xiao Yu. "That sword is... the Frost Chaos Sword?!"

As Xiao Yu slashed the bones, a white frosty mist was gathered in the air, instantly freezing them upon contact. The frozen bones were quickly shattered by Frost Chaos Sword.

"The Frost Chaos Sword is something that belongs to the Master of the Nether Realm! What is your connection with him? The Master of the Nether Realm definitely wouldn't pass Frost Chaos Sword to an outsider. From what I know, the Master of the Nether Realm does not have any sons, he only has one..." The Death God suddenly issued a sharp crackling laughter. "Haha, that old bastard Ming was the one who caused my current state. I never thought that you would bring yourself to my door. Hahaha! Exerting major force, only to find it unintentionally!"

Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!

Scarlet ropes rolled towards Xiao Yu.

"Old bat, you want to capture me? It's not that easy!" Xiao Yu coldly snorted as the Frost Chaos Sword in his hand drew a sphere of ice, shrouding him within.

"If that old Ming came personally, perhaps I would be a little afraid. But you? Hmph, you think that just by equipping yourself with Frost Chaos Sword, you will be able to do anything to me?" The Death God coldly

laughed as tens of thousands of scarlet ropes became as solid as steel.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The scarlet ropes whipped the ice shield, causing cracks to appear on the surface of the sphere.

Xiao Yu's face had worry smeared all over it. Although he had the strength of a Demigod rank, now that he was in the Death God's domain, the Law of Death suppressed him tightly and he couldn't exert any Law Energy.

As he was thinking up ways to counter the Death God, one of the ropes penetrated his spherical ice shield and bound itself around his neck. His energy began to flow through this rope towards the void on the other end. Xiao Yu felt as though the power in his body was being sucked dry and he couldn't struggle to free himself.

His limbs were also rapidly being bound.

"Tsk, tsk, you're finally in my hands, let's see how I'll torture you to death!" The Death God gave out a savage laugh as ropes slowly floated before Xiao Yu.

Pa!

The rope lashed ruthlessly across Xiao Yu's body, tearing a hole in his clothes. A red mark appeared on the pearly white skin, beneath the torn cloth.

"En!" Xiao Yu clenched his teeth and resisted groaning from the pain. His eyes were filled with an unyielding determination as he coldly stared at the void.

"Hmph, you seeking death!"

The rope lashed across Xiao Yu's body again. His pearly white skin could be seen beneath the torn cloth as blood splattered in all directions.

Chapter 238: Seizing the Law by Force

The ropes continued to lash across Xiao Yu's body, drawing new wounds with each strike.

“Maybe if you kneel down, beg for mercy, and say that Ming Fei's the son of a bitch, perhaps I might consider giving you an easy death. Otherwise, I shall turn you into my pet and torture you every day to ease the hatred in my heart!” The Death God issued a savage laughter.

Xiao Yu coldly spat his rebuke, “You're the son of a bitch!”

The Death God paused for a brief moment before saying in a sinister tone, “Since you reject my offer and have to be coerced, then don't blame me! Hmph, hmph.....”

Pa! Pa! Pa!

Five or six ropes instantly turned as hard as steel and pierced themselves through Xiao Yu's body. Blood splattered all over the place and one of his ribs were shattered, causing Xiao Yu to issue a miserable shriek.

“Hahaha, scream, scream! All the better if it can be heard by that old bastard!” The Death God issued a satisfied laughter.

Blood flowed from the corner of Xiao Yu's mouth as he impassively stared at the space in front of him. He furiously snarled, “You son of a bitch, kill me if you dare!”

“Hahaha, kill you? There won't be any satisfaction in simply killing you. I want to torture you bit by bit. I want to watch your suffering expression and recall all the times that I've suffered. Today, I can finally take my revenge! The emotion I'm feeling right now is pure contentment! After I absorb these Demigods and restore my physical body, I shall bring you along to seek vengeance against that old bastard!” The Death God said in a sinister tone, “I will render the two of you eternally regretful!”

As the Death God was laughing complacently, the pair of huge hands that had been hovering in the sky suddenly crumbled.

“What's going on?” The Death God's voice trembled as he sensed a

majestic aura soaring into the sky.

Nie Li was actually still alive!

When the pair of huge hand crumbled, a silhouette emerged from the dust. This figure had a great pair of wings that extended behind him: one black and one white. The Laws of Light and Darkness had each manifested as intense flames on each of Nie Li's arms. He also wore an impressive ash grey arm guard that was ignited with the black aura of death.

Both of Nie Li's eyes contained terrifying bloodlust as he quietly observed the huge heart in the center of the chamber.

"This is impossible! You've actually comprehended the Law of Death?!" The Death God cried out in shock as he felt his own control over the Law of Death gradually slipping away. There was actually someone who was slowly stealing his Law of Death away from him!

"It's not too difficult comprehend the Law of Death. Now, you can die!" Nie Li calmly said in an unquestionable tone. He slowly, step by step, moved closer to the black heart suspended in the center of the room.

"I am the genuine God of Death! Trying to seize my Law of Death? Don't even try to think about it!" The Death God roared in fury as countless bone spikes shot towards Nie Li.

However, when these bone spike were within a few meters of Nie Li, they halted mid-air and exploded into dust.

Nie Li was still walking calmly as he said, "The truth is, the moment your Divine Spark shattered, you had already ceased to be the Death God. There really isn't much difference between you and the other Demigods, except that your comprehension of the Law of Death is deeper than theirs. Therefore, all of the Law of Death that exists between heaven and earth would have a tendency to gather in your direction. However, if someone managed to achieve an even deeper comprehension over the Law of Death than you, then the Law of Death would just as naturally flow towards that person."

"What do you mean?!" The Death God's voice was no longer calm.

“My comprehension over the Law of Death has far surpassed yours. Therefore, your Divine Spark has been seized!” Nie Li coldly exclaimed.

“This is impossible! I am the God of Death and have been for tens of thousands of years! How could your comprehension of the Law of Death possibly surpass mine?” The Death God roared in fury and continued to rain bone spikes over Nie Li. However, each and every one would still stop a few meters away from Nie Li and explode, unable to touch his body.

Nie Li still took measured steps as he calmly said, “You’re like a cricket trapped in a bottle. You can only see the world inside the bottle. However, there is someone outside the bottle observing you...”

Hearing Nie Li’s words, the Death God’s voice trembled as he asked, “Are you a person from that realm?”

Nie Li never thought the Death God would know about that realm. He pondered for a brief moment as he nodded and said, “I suppose you could say so!”

At Nie Li’s words, the Death God had lost all hope. Back when he lost to the Master of the Nether Realm, the Master of the Nether Realm had also said the same thing. In that realm were countless powerful experts who were watching everything that happened inside this Tiny World. In their eyes, the so-called Spiritual Gods amounted to no more than ants.

Spiritual Gods like himself were only the spirits of law of this world. In that world, they were the lowest existences of all!

“I have not surrendered! The Law of Death that I have been cultivating for tens of thousands of years is incomparable to your first insight! You shall die!” The Death God frantically manipulated his bone spikes; however, no matter what he tried, all of his efforts were in vain. Just when he decided to kill Xiao Yu first, the ropes binding Xiao Yu suddenly tore apart.

Xiao Yu landed, pulled on a new set of clothes over his tattered ones, and turned towards Nie Li’s direction. This time, it was Nie Li who had saved him! He never thought that Nie Li would be able to corner the Death God to such a degree. Although Nie Li’s cultivation was only at Black Gold

rank, in terms of some insights, he has already far surpassed Xiao Yu.

Just how high will Nie Li reach? Xiao Yu couldn't imagine it at all. He had once heard from his father that this Tiny World was created by an all powerful existence. The supreme experts of the world beyond could observe everything within, but were unable to enter themselves. Only those who belonged to the Tiny World could freely come and go as they pleased. Furthermore, within this Tiny World, every Law Energy actually concealed a cultivation technique.

Right now, Nie Li has already comprehended three types of cultivation techniques. If he were to take a step further and congeal a Divine Spark, he would be able to become a Spiritual God. If that happened, his future levels of cultivation would simply be unimaginable.

Nie Li moved closer to the heart, step by step. With every step, ripples spread beneath his feet. Although the Laws of Death used by Nie Li and the Death God were one and the same, Nie Li's comprehension far surpassed the Death God's. Therefore, all of the Law of Death that existed between heaven and earth would be Nie Li's to command: not the Death God's.

Therefore, the Death God could no longer pose a threat to Nie Li!

At this moment, Nie Li's condition entered into a bizarre stage. Within his body, the Fanged Panda demon spirit merged with the two Laws of Darkness and Light, but did not absorb any Law of Death. However, the Shadow Devil demon spirit had merged with the Law of Darkness and the Law of Death. When the two types of Law Energy linked together, the Shadow Devil grew even more powerful.

"This is impossible! How can this be?! I will not submit to it!" The Death God roared hysterically; however, he couldn't change the fact that his Law of Death has already been seized from him.

"Your struggles are futile, even if you're unwilling to admit it!"

Nie Li slowly arrived to the side of the black heart as he place his right hand on its surface. The organ rapidly collapsed and faded away.

The Death God roared indignantly; however, the foundation for his existence in this world was gradually disappearing.

Aside from the black heart, the entire tomb was also gradually vanishing.

Nie Li took in a breath of air. If he and Xiao Yu hadn't accidentally run into this situation and gotten themselves trapped, he would've been too lazy to bother with killing the Death God. As he watched the Death God slowly disappear, emotions stirred within his heart.

Within this Tiny World, all the Spiritual Gods, including the Death God, Yu Yan and the others were only chess pieces. The most powerful one is still the person who forged this world. If one could not find his own way out of this Tiny World, then he would forever remain a chess piece of that person.

Since the Master of the Nether Realm knew how to enter the Draconic Ruins Realm, then Nie Li could try going to the Draconic Ruins Realm with the help of the Master of the Nether Realm!

Xiao Yu consumed some elixir pills to recover and walked up to Nie Li.

Nie Li gave Xiao Yu a glance and asked, "How are you?"

"I'm fine." Xiao Yu shook his head as he continued, "Thanks for your help this time around!"

Nie Li lightly smiled and said, "I wasn't only saving you. I was also saving myself."

At Nie Li's words, Xiao Yu gave Nie Li a glance. After all this, Xiao Yu revised his opinion of Nie Li. Nie Li had saved him, but didn't show any sign of wanting a reward for his deed.

"Shouldn't you take off your tattered clothes before putting on the new set? Just what kind of hobby is this?" Nie Li gave Xiao Yu a strange look. He always felt that Xiao Yu was a little abnormal. However, he had met all kinds of strange people in his previous life. Xiao Yu wasn't alone.

Noticing Nie Li's expression, Xiao Yu's revised point of view concerning

Nie Li instantly reverted back as he snorted, “Why do you care? As long as I’m happy with it!”

“Okay then.” Nie Li spread his hands out. Although he was a little puzzled, he didn’t think too much about it.

At this point, the rest of the Demigod rank experts broke free of their bindings and walked up to Nie Li. As they remembered the scene that had just occurred, lingering fear resurfaced in their hearts. Although they were slightly unsure of what they had just happened, they were at least certain that the one who had saved them was Nie Li.

To think that the huge hands created with the Death God’s Law of Death didn’t inflicted any damage on Nie Li! This caused them to deeply fear and respect Nie Li’s strength.

“Many thanks to the young master for your rescue. My Dragonchant Family will forever remember this grace. If the young master has any task he wishes us to complete, we will definitely do our best!”

“The same goes for my Fiery Elf clan. Many thanks to the young master for your rescue. If young master has any request, we are also willing to serve.”

The Demigod rank experts were all very experienced in combat. Aside from the fact that Nie Li had saved them, they were also aware and in awe of his terrifying strength. In the future, who could imagine what heights he would reach in his cultivation? If they could build a positive relationship with such an expert, it would definitely benefit them in the future.

Chapter 239: Lesson

All the Demigod rank experts presumed that Nie Li's strength was far above their own. However, in truth, Nie Li's strength was actually much weaker than theirs. This was because as long as they remained inside the tomb, their laws would be restricted and would be prevented from brandishing their true strength.

Furthermore, Nie Li was not affected by the Law of Death!

Glancing at Nie Li, Xiao Yu whispered, "These are all Demigod rank experts from various powerful families of Nether City!"

At Xiao Yu's words, Nie Li's eyes lit up as he laughed, "All of you are being too polite. When I saw that you were all in danger, how could I not lend a hand?"

"Is there anything that the young master needs of us?"

"I do not have any requests." Nie Li lightly smiled, then suddenly seemed to have remembered something and said, "Actually, I just recalled something. I had encountered some issues with the Wugui Family and the Dark Guild of Blackrock City, but I still have insufficient energy to deal with these matters..."

The Demigod expert of the Fiery Elf hurriedly said, "For such small matters, how could we possibly allow the young master to personally take action?"

"Indeed! Such small matters, you can leave them to us!" The other Demigod rank experts parroted.

They originally thought that Nie Li would make a big request of them. Instead, it turns out to be a couple small matters!

"Very well then...I'll trouble all of you in these matters. Many thanks!" Nie Li openly laughed.

"The young master is being too polite!"

"Yeah, you've saved our lives! How could we ever repay you?" asked the

Demigod rank experts.

As he watched Nie Li put on the act, Xiao Yu was amused. This Wugui Family and Dark Guild would probably suffer a huge calamity this time. With so many powerful families, wouldn't they overturn the Wugui Family and the Dark Guild?

As they spoke, the tomb was rapidly collapsing. Outside this tomb, several Demigod rank experts had finally dealt with the huge skeleton. One Demigod rank expert had spent a tremendous effort to get his hands on the skeleton's half Divine Spark; just as he was drowned in joy, the half of the Divine Spark in his hand shattered into pieces and disintegrated into powder.

"Damn! Got tricked!" That Demigod rank expert cursed. He turned his head and saw the tomb crumbling in the wind.

All of this seemed like an illusion!

"Damn, could this have been an apparition?"

All that wasted effort! The Demigod rank experts could only leave in irritation.

"Young master, if you're free, you should visit our Dragonchant Family!"

"Same goes to my Fiery Elf clan!"

"Since you seem to have matters to finish here, we'll bid our farewells now!" The Demigod rank experts who were saved by Nie Li all cupped their hands in salute and left.

Xiao Yu pondered for a moment, then glanced at Nie Li and said, "Brother Nie Li, we will also need to have our farewell!"

Nie Li hurriedly said, "Oh? Then have a safe trip!"

Hearing Nie Li's words, Xiao Yu felt a little annoyed. It could be said that Xiao Yu and Nie Li experienced life and death together, but now Nie Li looked as though he couldn't wait for Xiao Yu to leave.

Certainly, it's not that Nie Li couldn't wait for Xiao Yu to leave, but in his heart, he still had his guard up around Xiao Yu. Xiao Yu was truly very

strong and also had an unknown background. If Xiao Yu were to stay by their group, it would eventually lead to a disaster. Although he had saved Xiao Yu, who knows what kind of person Xiao Yu actually is? In his previous life, Nie Li had many experiences of people biting the hands that fed them.

“Brother Nie Li will partake in the Master of the Nether Realm’s disciple selection, right?” Xiao Yu lightly smiled.

“Yeah.” Nie Li nodded.

“Then, I believe we will meet again. Bring that golden scroll that I gave you guys and it should be possible for all of you to enter the final test. I will wait for the good news.” Xiao Yu laughed as he continued, “I won’t bid farewell to Ning’er and Ziyun. I’ll just wait for you guys over there!”

Xiao Yu quickly sprang up and left.

As he watched Xiao Yu’s figure disappear into the horizon, Nie Li lightly smiled. That guy had just gotten bashed by the Death God and was probably still feeling pretty miserable. Even the wounds on his face hadn’t healed yet. He probably didn’t have the courage to show his face around others, which is why he left in such a hurry.

Nie Li gave his wings a flap and noticed that the wings were filled with boundless energy. He then retracted his wings and armguard.

As long as he wish for it, the wings and armguard would grow out again at any time.

Nie Li took out the mysterious egg. In this battle, the egg seemed to have absorbed quite a large amount of the Law of Death. The cracks on its surface had become even more prominent, like a spider-web that spanned the egg’s shell. He could vaguely sense the energy inside whirling like a vortex, constantly absorbing the nearby Law Energy.

The creature inside the mysterious egg might break its shell and come out at anytime. However, the closer it was the hatching, the more Law Energy it requires. It required so much energy that even Nie Li didn’t dare to inject Law Energy into it, as he was worried that the mysterious egg

would suck him dry.

Xiao Ning'er and Ye Ziyun were quietly waiting, but when they saw the tomb before their eyes disappearing without a trace, they couldn't help worrying. What if Nie Li had encountered danger?

At this moment, they saw a figure slowly walking in their direction. Well, if that wasn't Nie Li, then who else would it be?

"Nie Li, you're back?" Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning'er approached him in joy.

"Yeah." nodded Nie Li.

Ye Ziyun took a glance behind Nie Li and asked, "Where's Xiao Yu?"

"That guy is probably embarrassed to see you guys, so he left early." Nie Li chuckled.

At Nie Li's words, Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning'er were both puzzled. Why would Xiao Yu be embarrassed to see them?

"Nie Li, just now we felt an extremely powerful energy suddenly rush into our soul realms. Did you rank up?" Ye Ziyun asked as she suddenly recalled something.

Nie Li smiled and said, "I've comprehended another type of Law Energy." Nie Li quickly checked his own cultivation. Along the way, his cultivation had improved by leaps and bounds. Now, with the addition of the Law of Death that he had just gained, even if he were to encounter a Legend rank expert, he would still have the confidence to fight without losing.

However, Legend rank is only the beginning of cultivation. Nie Li was clearly aware of this fact. In the Draconic Ruins Realm, any expert off the street was capable of utterly crushing Legend and Demigod rank experts.

However, once a person started cultivating Heavenly Energy, he or she would be able to step into an extremely mysterious realm.

Places above Legend rank are collectively called the Heavenly Fate Realm. Once someone steps into the Heavenly Fate Realm, he or she won't be restricted to only one life. One Fate, Two Fate, Three Fate.....Every time they enhance their rank, they would form another life soul in their soul

realm. If they died, they would only lose a life soul instead of facing a true death.

Only at that point could it be called the real beginning of cultivation!

Since he already knew of the way to enter the Draconic Ruins Realm, all he had to do now was focus on reaching the Heavenly Fate Realm as fast as possible!

Nie Li constantly pushed the three types of Law Energies around within his body. Even as they walked, his cultivation constantly rose.

Nie Li, Ye Ziyun, and Xiao Ning'er continued their search through the first layer of the Nine-Layered Deathlands for the tracks of Duan Jian, Lu Piao, and the others.

At the same time, outside the Nine-Layered Deathlands.

At the place that the Wugui Family had their tent, suddenly, more than twenty Demigod rank experts appeared in the sky. Their vast and majestic auras pressed downwards, sending the entire Wugui Family into complete chaos.

This energy wasn't something the Wugui Family's ordinary experts could deal with.

Three of the Wugui Family's Demigod rank experts flew into the sky. When the Patriarch of the Wugui Family saw the twenty Demigod experts, his eyelids immediately twitched and his face turned ghastly pale. Among these experts were many who were from extremely powerful families in Nether City.

Families as powerful as these weren't people that the Wugui Family could bear to offend!

Wu Hun immediately felt depressed in his heart. Who could have brought such big trouble back to Wugui Family?

Faced with these families, how could Wu Hun still dare to be arrogant? He said in humble and respectful tone, "I am the Patriarch of the Wugui Family, Wu Hun. I wonder, what could I do for all of you? If we have

caused any offence, I am here to express my sincerest apologies. If anyone in our family has offended you, I will definitely bring him out and show no mercy! We are vassals of the Northern Nether Family of Nether City. Therefore, I would like to request that you be lenient with us!"

At Wu Hun's words, the Demigod rank experts maintained resolute expressions as they coldly stared at him.

"You think that by bringing out the name of the Northern Nether Family all of you would be safe? Even the Patriarch of the Northern Nether Family wouldn't be able to stop us if we wanted to massacre the Wugui Family!"

"Hmph! Even if it's the Northern Nether family, do you think that they could fight against so many families here?"

At their words, Wu Hun's heart trembled. Were these Demigod rank experts going to massacre the Wugui Family?

"Please quell your anger. There is something I cannot understand. How has our Wugui Family offended all of you? If there is anything that we did not handle properly, we will immediately rectify it!" Wu Hun said in a very humble tone. As the Patriarch of the Wugui Family, he had his own status and position. But now, faced with the threat of so many Demigod rank experts, he had no choice but to lower his head.

"Hmph, hmph! Think carefully about who the Wugui Family has offended recently." One of the Demigod rank expert coldly suggested.

Wu Hun pondered carefully, but still couldn't figure out who the Wugui Family had offended. Even if the Wugui Family had offended someone, it shouldn't have incited so many experts from so many families, right? How could they have possibly offended such a powerful figure without realising it?

Suddenly, a possibility appeared in Wu Hun's mind. Could all of this be linked to Glory City?

What if Glory City was actually the personal property of some powerful expert?

The more Wu Hun thought about it, the more frightened he became. With so many powerful families of Nether City here, if they really intended to destroy the Wugui Family, the Wugui Family would definitely be wiped off the map.

Wu Hun immediately said, “We have realised our faults. Please quell your anger! We, the Wugui Family will definitely do our best to seek forgiveness from the Lord!” Wu Hun acted so humble that the only thing he didn’t do was kneel down. After all, the opposing side consisted of over twenty Demigod rank experts, representing many powerful families of Nether city!

The Demigod rank experts went silent for a brief moment.

“The young master only requested that we teach the Wugui Family a lesson. He did not ask us to exterminate the Wugui Family, right?”

“That should be the case. However, there is still the Dark Guild!”

“Since the Wugui Family knows their faults, how about we capture them and leave them to the young master to deal with the next time we see him?”

After all, they didn’t have the exact order from Nie Li; therefore, they didn’t dare take things into their own hands. Capturing the Wugui Family was the most fitting thing to do at this point.

Nie Li only wanted to teach the Wugui Family and the Dark Guild a lesson through the hands of the Demigod rank experts. He never imagined that the Demigod rank experts would weigh so much importance on a single sentence of his: to the point that they were entirely willing to destroy a family with multiple Demigod rank experts for him. Because Nie Li was not precise with his speech, the Demigod rank experts were at a loss.

If Nie Li wanted them to destroy the Wugui Family, they would definitely do it without any hesitation. But now, they didn’t dare take their own initiative on the matter!

1. The young master in this one isn't the master & servant relationship but something more like a mister except in chinese term.

Chapter 240: Demon Lord

Very swiftly, the news spread among the various families gathered at the entrance of the Nine-Layered Deathlands.

The Wugui Family had offended a powerful figure and was currently surrounded by representatives of many powerful families of Nether City. Even the Patriarch of the Wugui Family, Wu Hun, had been captured. After this news spread, all the other families were shocked. Just which powerful figure was able to make so many powerful families obey his orders?

Aside from that matter, rumors claimed that these powerful families had also paid a trip to the Dark Guild. According to the rumors, they also planned to capture the members of the Dark Guild; however, the Dark Guild had disappeared and were nowhere to be found. The Demigod rank experts searched long and hard, but eventually gave up. However, the Dark Guild members have been listed as wanted people.

First layer of the Nine-Layered Deathlands.

Just as Nie Li, Ye Ziyun, and Xiao Ning'er were walking along, Yu Yan flew over and landed on Nie Li's shoulder.

Nie Li glanced at Yu Yan, who was sitting on his shoulders, and asked, "Sister Yu Yan, where were you earlier?"

A hint of sadness smeared the center of Yu Yan's brow as she said, "Long ago, the Nine-Layered Deathlands was a battlefield between the demon clan and the human race. During that time, many human corpses ended up here. I searched for them by tracing their auras and had them buried."

At Yu Yan's words, Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning'er both showed traces of sadness on their faces.

"However, I also found this item," Yu Yan continued, as she didn't want to bring down mood of everyone. She took out a simple, unadorned mirror.

"What is this?" Ye Ziyun asked in doubt.

Xiao Ning'er's also gave a curious look at the mirror.

“This is...!” Nie Li’s brows twitched as he said in shock. He never thought that in the trip that Yu Yan took, she would actually bring back such a shocking item.

“It seems that Nie Li also knows of this item. This is a soul mirror that can suck out the soul of a person and maintain the state of that soul without dispersing it.” Yu Yan introduced.

What Yu Yan said was correct. However, this was only a portion of the mirror’s power. There are many other uses to it! Some uses would require him to reach the Heavenly Fate Realm before he’s able to use it.

Yu Yan passed the soul mirror over to Nie Li and said, “I don’t have a use for this. You should keep it.”

Nie Li nodded his head. Even Yu Yan didn’t know about the true uses of the soul mirror. In fact, only Nie Li was capable of wielding the mirror to its full potential. Nie Li kept the mirror and passed the scarlet gem, which Xiao Yu had obtained from the Zombie Jiao-dragon, over to Xiao Ning’er.

Xiao Ning’er’s face flushed red as she raised her head. She glanced at Nie Li as she quietly received the scarlet gem. This was a gift from Nie Li to her!

If Xiao Yu was present and aware of Xiao Ning’er’s current thoughts, he would probably be depressed to the point that he would vomit blood. This was obviously something that Xiao Yu had given to her first! But now, in her eyes, it had become something that Nie Li gave to her.

“Let’s search for Du Ze and the others!” Nie Li smiled as the four of them walked on.

In another corner of the Nine-Layered Deathlands

A few people were gathered together, crowding around a twenty-something year old youth. This youth had a handsome, oval-shaped face. This seemingly charming face of his was ghastly pale with bloodshot eyes that would cause people to be absolutely horrified upon seeing him, and they would tremble from fear.

This person was emitting a frosty cold aura from his entire body, which

caused the surrounding temperature to plunge.

Next him stood two men, Long Sha and Gui Sha who had launched the sneak attack against Glory City a while back.

“Demon Lord, what should we do now? The powerful families of Nether City aren’t a force that we can deal with!” Long Sha asked anxiously.

The youth leaked some bloodlust from his eyes as he said, “I never expected them to be so capable. To think that they could mobilise those experts from so many powerful families of Nether City. Even the Wugui Family was oppressed.”

“Demon Lord, you mean to say that all of this was caused by the people from Glory City?”

“That youth must have been the one who laid the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array.” A trace of laughter leaked from the corner of the Demon Lord’s mouth as he said, “This has aroused my interest. I wonder when I will finally be able to meet him? He will probably participate in the disciple selection of the Master of the Nether Realm; furthermore, his chances of being chosen are very high!”

“Demon Lord, aren’t you also going to partake in that disciple selection? So you’re saying...” Long Sha’s eyes lit up as he understood something.

“Certainly, as long as I passed the selection, I will be able to enter the Divine Feathers Sect. Previously, my physical body was too weak; but now I have this body with the Supreme Physique that appears only once every ten thousand years. Even without the Heavenly Energy, I’m already about to achieve a Fate Star. If the Master of the Nether Realm isn’t a blind idiot, he’ll definitely choose me.” The Demon Lord laughed, “I don’t believe that that person would be able to find a body that’s better than my Supreme Physique!”

“No matter how wonderful that person’s body is, how could it compare to Demon Lord’s Supreme Physique?” Long Sha said with respect, while Gui Sha nodded from the sidelines in agreement.

“While I’m absent, you guys are to conceal yourselves and not show

yourselves. Even joining the other families for the time being is also acceptable.” The Demon Lord said calmly.

“Yes, we will await your return, Demon Lord!” Long Sha and the rest said with respect.

The Demon Lord raised his head as he looked into the distance. Finally, in this life, he has the qualifications to enter the Divine Feathers Sect. Just what kind of person was that mysterious youth? With him as an opponent, he probably won't be lonely on this trip. His mouth curled into a small smile, filled with interest.

The Demon Lord moved forward, step by step, and gradually drew further away.

As he watched the Demon Lord's retreating back, Long Sha and the others knelt towards the Demon Lord's direction, each showing determination in their eyes.

“We shall serve the Lord with our lives and wait for the Lord's honorable return!”

Henceforth, the Dark Guild disappeared from Nether City. However, regardless, even until the end of the time, they will await the Demon Lord's return with unwavering loyalty, until the day he leads them again!

Nie Li and his group continued to search along the first layer of the Nine-Layered Deathlands. Finally, two days later, they found Du Ze and the others. Summed up, they had obtained eleven Spiritual Origin Fruits. For those whom had yet to step into Legend rank, these items were of the absolute highest quality!

Gathering all their Spiritual Origin Fruits, they returned to the Jade Seal Family's camp.

When he learned that Nie Li and the rest had returned safely, Luo Xiao and the others finally felt at ease. After all, right now, Nie Li was way too important for the Jade Seal Family.

Nie Li and his group took a Spiritual Origin Fruit each and returned to their own tents to refine their cultivation. The seventh layer of the Nine-

Layered Deathlands would soon open; therefore, they have to raise their strength as fast as possible!

Nie Li sat cross-legged and ate his Spiritual Origin Fruit. A warm current circulated all the way down to his throat and entered his abdomen before it spread through his meridians.

The medicinal energy of the Spiritual Origin Fruit was very pure, it was steadily nourishing Nie Li's soul realm.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Nie Li's soul realm continuously expanded.

Previously, when he had comprehended the Law of Death, Nie Li's cultivation had begun to show signs of a breakthrough, except that he still hadn't been able to rank up. Now that he had consumed a Spiritual Origin Fruit and controlled three Law Energies, the energy in his body continuously surged. His cultivation rose accordingly and rose all the way to 5-star Black Gold rank before stopping.

Theoretically, with the help from Duan Jian's soul realm and the three Law Energies, Nie Li's strength should've been able to break through all the way to Legend rank. However, because he is using the [Heavenly God] cultivation technique, Nie Li is having a much harder time reaching 5-star Black Gold rank, compared to Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning'er, Du Ze, and the others. Therefore, his cultivation has stopped at the gate to Legend rank.

Within his soul realm, Nie Li could sense that aside from him, the others had experienced leaps and bounds in their cultivation, and were beginning to break into Legend rank.

By practicing the cultivation techniques that Nie Li had given them and adding the incantation from the Soul Array, they would all be able to step into Legend rank before long. If one person among them managed to become the disciple of the Master of the Nether Realm, then Glory City would be absolutely safe from then on.

Time continued to flow as he quietly cultivated.

As Nie Li was concentrating on his cultivation, he suddenly sensed

something and opened his eyes.

He walked to the entrance of his tent and lifted the curtain. Raising his head, he saw Xiao Ning'er standing outside showing a red face that went all the way down to her neck. He had no idea as to what she was thinking about. She appeared even more charming than before, and in her hands, she held a tray with a steaming bowl of soup.

“Ning'er, what are you doing here?” Nie Li asked.

Nie Li's sudden appearance and voice gave Ning'er a scare. The tray in her hands became unstable and fell on the floor, pouring the soup everywhere.

“No, it's nothing.” Ning'er said nervously as she clumsily began to tidy things up. Her face turned even redder as her chest constantly puffed up and down.

The soup had poured all over Ning'er clothes. Nie Li immediately helped her pick up the tray, then he looked at her with a puzzled expression. He didn't understand what was wrong with Ning'er and noticed that her expression was a little weird.

She was only wearing thin silk clothes and looked charmingly tempting in her pureness. When the soup poured on her, it caused her thin clothes to stick to her skin and vaguely revealed her pearly white skin and the pale pink chest wrap that couldn't fully cover the impressive cleavage. It was a kind of indescribable temptation.

Seeing such a timid and charming Ning'er, Nie Li didn't know what to say.

“Are you alright? Go back and quickly get changed.” Nie Li said a little awkwardly.

Lowering her head and looking at herself, Xiao Ning'er let out a little scream as she quickly covered her chest with the tray. She spoke with her head lowered, “Then I'll go back first!”

As soon as the words were out of her mouth, she quickly left with her head down.

Staring after Xiao Ning'er's back, Nie Li made a puzzled expression on his face. Why did he feel that there was something not right with Ning'er today? He thought over and over again, but still couldn't figure it out; therefore, he could only let it go as he turned around and went back into his tent.

Returning to her own tent, Xiao Ning'er's cheeks felt like they were boiling as she glanced at the tray in her hands. Her heart was still beating like a rabbit that was jumping about. Why did she wear such a thin chest wrap? Nie Li wouldn't misunderstand and think of her as one of those easy girls, right?! She stomped her feet. This was all Xiao Xue's rotten idea, which caused her to show an embarrassing side in front of Nie Li!

Chapter 241: Disciple Selection

The day passed quickly. At the gathering grounds, there were countless numbers of experts from various families of Nether City hovering in the air.

The seventh layer of the Nine-Layered Deathlands will soon open!

The experts of the various families were all extremely excited for this once in a blue moon occasion. If they could become the disciple of the Master of the Nether Realm, they would have the power to reach the heavens in a single leap. Even if they couldn't become a direct disciple, their identities and statuses would still be elevated to an entirely different level!

Many Demigod rank and Legend rank experts hovered in the sky as they prepared to charge into the Nine-Layered Deathlands at any given moment.

Nie Li and the others also gathered outside their tents. Above their heads, thousands of meters into the distance and dozens of meters up in the sky, Law Energy was being released into the surroundings and the silhouette of a giant door could already be vaguely seen.

That was the door to the Nine-Layered Deathlands!

Upon observing their surroundings, they saw that there were tens of thousands of experts up in the sky getting ready to charge in at anytime. Also, on the ground, there were many Black Gold rank experts, amounting to hundreds of thousands. Many of the people there were prepared to give the seventh layer of the Nine-Layered Deathlands a try.

The temptation of becoming the disciple of the Master of the Nether Realm was simply too huge, so everyone was a little impatient.

“Nie Li, do we need to fight for a chance to be the first ones into the seventh layer?” Du Ze and the others asked as they looked at Nie Li.

“No need.” Nie Li shook his head and continued, “The Master of the Nether Realm definitely won't choose his disciple based on who enters

first. We just have to enter the gate before it closes.”

Luo Xiao and his entourage walked towards Nie Li. Luo Xiao gave Nie Li and his group a once-over as he said, “Nephew Nie Li, do you also intend to enter the seventh layer of the Nine-Layered Deathlands?”

“Indeed.” Nie Li nodded.

Luo Xiao sighed in his heart. Truthfully, he didn’t want Nie Li to risk himself by coming to such a dangerous place. However, he also didn’t have the right to stop him. He was worried that he would suffer Nie Li’s wrath if he tried to do so. After all, their relationship was only as cooperative partners. It was impossible for Nie Li to not join an event as huge as the selection of the Nether Realm Master’s disciple.

“If that’s the case, nephew Nie Li must take good care of yourself.” Luo Xiao cautioned, “Once inside the Nine-Layered Deathlands, we might not be able to cover your back!”

Luo Xiao himself also carried a hope for becoming the disciple of the Master of the Nether Realm.

“Rest assured, Uncle Luo, we will do our best.” Nie Li lightly smiled.

Nie Li turned around and gave Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning’er a glance. They were also done with their preparations.

Roughly a stick of incense later¹, the huge door in the sky completed its gradual materialisation and a mysterious vortex appeared on it.

“The gate to the seventh layer has finally opened!”

“Let’s go!”

The first line of Demigod rank experts yelled as they charged into the vortex and rapidly disappeared. Those Demigod rank experts were all Patriarchs of some powerful families from Nether City.

Those who stood behind them followed quickly after.

Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!

Groups of experts entered one after another.

The flow of people looked like a river in the sky.

Luo Xiao said towards Nie Li, “Nephew Nie Li, it’s best if you guys stayed towards the back and entered with our experts from the Jade Seal Family. My group will enter now!”

“Alright. Have a safe trip, Uncle Luo!” Nie Li cupped his hands.

After bidding farewell to Nie Li, Luo Xiao led a group of experts towards the direction of the gate.

Roughly half an hour later, tens of thousands of people have already entered the gate. Nie Li turned his head towards Du Ze and the others and said, “Let’s go in now!”

At that moment, Yu Yan, who has been hiding in Nie Li’s sleeve, transmitted her voice to him. “Nie Li, you must be extremely vigilant once you’ve entered. We’re still unsure if the Master of the Nether Realm is a friend or foe. Try not to display too much of your power; only show the sufficient talent to be chosen!”

Nie Li’s talent was indeed too frightening. Now that Nie Li has comprehended three types of Law Energies, once he gains absolute control over them, he would become the most powerful Spiritual God in history. Not many Spiritual Gods would be willing to tolerate such an existence.

“I’m well aware.” Nie Li nodded. He seemed deep in thought. The Master of the Nether Realm was, after all, someone who has been to the Draconic Ruins Realm before. For those whom could cultivate the Heavenly Energy, what would they think of someone who could use three types of Law Energies? Certainly, sometimes the best course of action would be to hide one’s true strength. Nie Li’s motive for this trip was to have someone in his group chosen as the disciple of the Master of the Nether Realm. As for himself, he would just go with the flow.

Nie Li and the others leapt after the Jade Seal Family’s group and entered the gate of the seventh layer.

Numerous sceneries flashed past their eyes. Desolate landscapes laid everywhere and countless corpses laid in the wastelands. Nie Li knew that

these flashing images were glimpses of land from the first layer through the sixth layer.

During the time of the great war between the demon clan and the human race, there were countless deaths that left corpses lying all around the wilderness.

Nie Li thought back to when he saw the painting in the Death God's ancient tomb. At the time, he had felt that there was a hidden meaning in it. There was no way that experts of two factions would ever fight to the death if each side wasn't confident in their own victory. Perhaps it was related to the experts of the Draconic Ruins Realm.

A brief moment later, Nie Li and the rest stopped.

The area was filled with deep ravines. A circular inscription pattern formed under each person's feet, allowing them to float in the air. Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning'er, Lu Piao, Du Ze, and the rest of the group weren't far away from Nie Li.

The horizon was dense with numerous experts from various families. Even still, experts continued to appear.

Such a large spectacle made Nie Li recall the Draconic Ruins Realm from his previous life, in particular the scene of the disciple selection of the various powerful Divine Sects. He wondered as to what kind of trial the Master of the Nether Realm would put on?

Nie Li's eyes became distant as he went deep in his thoughts.

Before heading to the Draconic Ruins Realm, he had to get his hands on the Temporal Demon Spirit Book. Just based on his inborn aptitudes, it would be impossible to cultivate to the pinnacle level. However, because he once had the Temporal Demon Spirit Book, he had obtained a chance to reach that pinnacle level. The Sage Emperor's influence had spread throughout many realms; he was the absolute supreme existence. If Nie Li intends to fight with the Sage Emperor, it wouldn't be possible without the Temporal Demon Spirit Book.

As he recalled that despicable individual, Nie Li's heart became filled

with rage and loathing. In his previous life, after he had reached the pinnacle level, he had gathered the souls of all of his loved ones, including Ye Ziyun, and was intending to restore them to life. However, as he was restoring their bodies, the Sage Emperor used a secret technique that sent endless lashes to their souls, until the souls dispersed into wind and smoke.

In addition to this, the Sage Emperor began massacring those who came into contact with Nie Li. Everyone was killed, regardless of whether they were actually related to him or not. All of this was for one reason: as the Sage Emperor had been performing calculations on natural law, he suspected that Nie Li would become his archenemy.

During that battle, Nie Li stepped up his rank at the very last moment, causing his cultivation to finally surpass the Sage Emperor's. However, he still died in the battle against the Sage Emperor and the six Deity rank demon beasts.

In this life, Nie Li didn't want the same thing to happen again. Aside from reaching that stage of cultivation before the Sage Emperor performs his calculation of the natural law, he now has Du Ze, Lu Piao, Duan Jian, and his other brothers at his side. He no longer had to fight as a lone wolf!

From the Tiny World to the Draconic Ruins Realm, it was just one more step that he had to take.

Just as his train of thought was at its most distant, several figures appeared in the air and proudly stood there. These experts all wore armour and were five to six meters tall with huge black wings on their backs, giving others a kind of endless pressure.

These should be the servants of the Master of the Nether Realm!

One servant's voice coldly spread throughout the seventh layer, "We have just received orders from the Master of the Nether Realm. According to the previous disciple selections, there are usually large numbers of deaths in the testing process. However, this time, we will hold a special test that will spare many lives through the seventh and eighth layers. All of you should rejoice and thank the Master of the Nether Realm for being

so merciful!”

At the words of that servant, the experts from the various family all showed joy on their faces. They were taking a huge risk in participating in the disciple selection of the Master of the Nether Realm. If they were even a little careless, they would certainly die. However, they had no idea as to why the Master of the Nether Realm would be so merciful in this round.

However, even still, the experts from the various families all exchanged hateful glares with each other. Even those from the same family were, at this moment, rival competitors. Regardless of who, once someone became the disciple of the Master of the Nether Realm, he or she would be able to transform into a phoenix and fly in the sky.

At the same time, among the group of people, a demonic youth wearing a long white robe was quietly seated with his legs crossed. Hearing the words from the servant of the Master of the Nether Realm, the corner of his mouth twitched and revealed a disdainful smile on his face. This person is the Demon Lord who came to partake the disciple selection of the Master of the Nether Realm.

“Since when has the Master of the Nether Realm become so soft?” The Demon Lord laughed as he thought inwardly.

In addition, the Patriarchs from the various families also had astonishment on their faces. The past few times they had participated in it, there would always be countless deaths. They had no idea why the Master of the Nether Realm would choose to be merciful this time around. However, for them, it wasn't a bad turn of events.

“I wonder what kind of test the Master of the Nether Realm will give?”

“No matter what kind of test it is, I must become the disciple of the Master of the Nether Realm!” A sexy looking lady from a different race, wearing a red costume, snorted. Her appearance was different from a human's. Her ears were spiky, with a purplish-red color to it, her dress barely covered her butt, and that astonishing arc and curved lines were accompanied by her pearly white and tight thighs, giving an intense impact. At the same time, the rest of her clothes were also extremely

revealing and sexy, as if her swelled up chest was going to burst out at any second.

This lady from a different race attracted the attention of many.

“Who is this girl? She actually dares to be so arrogant?”

“You have no idea? She’s the daughter of the Infernal Bird clan’s Patriarch, Hua Huo! That chick has astonishing strength that even Demigod rank experts wouldn’t want to provoke. She’s part of a promising new generation that shows signs of surpassing Cang Ming’s generation! Rumor has it that once, there were several Demigod rank experts who provoked her and were wedged death between her thighs!”

*

1. Approximately 50-65 minutes later.

Chapter 242: The Anatta Mental State

Upon hearing the discussions, those who had lusted after Hua Huo's beauty quickly restrained their thoughts. Chills went down their spines as they glanced at her tight and slender legs. Although her legs were indeed very beautiful, they had no desire to be clamped to death between them.

Aside from Hua Huo, Cang Ming, and Mu Ye, there were also many other dazzlingly talented members of the young adult generation present.

However, there were also some from even younger generations. Although their cultivations were only at Black Gold rank, one had to consider the fact that they were the geniuses among their generation. Therefore, they were not entirely unable to compete with the older generations.

The servant's solemn voice echoed throughout the sky.

"The test begins!" One of the servants waved his hands and the Law Energy that gathered in the sky suddenly split into tens of thousands of pieces. One fragment landed in front of each person and gradually formed into a water ball that was roughly the size of a person's head. The water balls were transparent; however, there were fine threads running through them.

Nie Li's brow twitched as he observed the water ball in front of him. This was the Sphere of Reverse Images!

This was a test of a person's control over Soul Force or Law Energy!

The servant coldly proceeded to announce the rules. "This is the Sphere of Reverse Images. You are to expand the spheres by injecting your Soul Force or Law Energy along the fine threads inside. If you stray from the threads, the water spheres will explode. If you can extend the diameter by one foot, you pass. Those who are unable to accomplish this will be rejected!"

Fine control over one's Soul Force and Law Energy could allow a weaker to overpower a stronger opponent. Furthermore, it also shows the depth of

one's insights towards Soul Force and Law Energy.

When the Sphere of Reverse Images appeared, some of the experts couldn't wait to give it a try.

Several experts placed their hands on the surface of the Sphere of Reversed Images and immediately poured Soul Force from their palms into the threads inside the ball. However, a moment later, one of the water balls exploded. The culprit's face betrayed a blank stare as he tried to comprehend what had just happened. However, the inscription pattern array below his feet instantly emitted a white light that shrouded him. With a woosh, he disappeared, teleported out of the seventh layer of the Nine-Layered Deathlands.

One expert after another tried to inject their Soul Force into the spheres; however, many of them turned into pillars of white light and disappeared.

Nie Li glanced at his surroundings. There were already few hundred fewer people in his vicinity. He was aware that many experts couldn't understand why the water balls exploded. The reason they exploded was the same reason as to why these ball were called Spheres of Reversed Images. It was because the threads that were visible inside the water ball were not real; the real threads were invisible and had to be sensed through Soul Force in order to be detected.

Lu Piao looked at Nie Li and asked, "Nie Li, how am I supposed to play with this thing?"

"Close your eyes and use your Law Energy to sense the threads!" Nie Li laughed.

"So that's the case! I understand now." Du Ze's eyes lit up. He was very intelligent and understood with just a little hint. He slowly placed his hand on the water ball and began injecting his soul force into it.

The number of people being eliminated steadily increased. Those who were left couldn't help but feel terrified. However, there were also some people who had already passed the test.

Cang Ming's Law Energy extended the ball to three feet before it

exploded.

Observing the scene, several servants up the sky lightly nodded their heads. It seems that among the younger generations, there were still some people with decent talent.

After Cang Ming completed his test, he raised his head as he proudly faced Mu Ye, Hua Huo and the rest who were standing some distance away. Among the younger generations, only they could arouse his attention.

Mu Ye also injected his Law Energy into the water ball as it continuously expanded. A brief moment later, it exploded.

“One foot!”

Cang Ming gave Mu Ye a glance and saw Mu Ye lightly smiling at him. Cang Ming coldly snorted as realised that Mu Ye was concealing his strength on purpose. Even until now, he has yet to know of Mu Ye’s real strength.

Hua Huo also placed her hands on her Sphere of Reversed Images and injected her Law Energy. The Law Energy extended in the sphere to three feet before it exploded.

When he saw that, Cang Ming’s brows twitched. At least in terms of the control over Law Energy, Hua Huo wasn’t any weaker than him. Both Mu Ye and Hua Huo will definitely be formidable opponents in this disciple selection for the Master of the Nether Realm!

The exam results came one by one. There were many who had reached the minimum requirement of one foot. Those who had reached two feet were fewer and those who had reached three were even rarer.

“A pointless test!” Turning to the Sphere of Reversed Images in front of him, the Demon Lord slowly placed his right hand on its surface. Law Energy streamed forth. One foot, two feet, three feet. The Law Energy perpetually revolved inside the Sphere of Reversed Images until its diameter reached seven feet before exploding.

However, when the Demon Lord engaged his test, there weren’t many

people around to notice it.

Watching this, the servant in the sky twitched his brows. He never thought that within this group of people, there would be someone with such power. Such a great talent, perhaps even the Master of the Nether Realm will also recognize and favor him as a rare find.

At that particular moment, Nie Li and his party had also finished their test.

“Haha, my Law Energy managed to spread the ball to more than two feet!” Lu Piao placed his hands on his hips and excitedly exclaimed, “Indeed, I’m the real genius!”

“Mine spread out more than three feet. What about you guys?” Wei Nan looked at the rest and asked.

“Three feet and then some.”

“Three feet and then some!” Zhu Xiang Jun, Xiao Xue, and the others echoed.

At those words, Lu Piao’s face instantly dulled down. Within his group, he was actually the worst! If even Wei Nan and the rest had reached three feet, there was no need to ask about that abnormal bastard Nie Li. Lu Piao’s was depressed. Why was he always last?!

“What about the three of you?” Nie Li looked towards Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning’er, and Duan Jian.

“I reached five feet.” Ye Ziyun said as she thought back.

“I also reached five feet.” Xiao Ning’er answered as she glanced at Ye Ziyun. Their talents were indeed on par with each other.

“I only had four feet.” said Duan Jian.

“I also had five feet. Nie Li, what about you?” Du Ze looked at Nie Li and asked.

The fact that Du Ze had actually hit five feet surprised Nie Li a little. Du Ze’s talent was far from Ye Ziyun’s and Xiao Ning’er’s. However, now that he thought about it, even in the previous life, Du Ze did not have much

talent, but based on his hard work and intelligence, he had also made great accomplishments.

“I only reached two feet.” Nie Li laughed.

“Hahaha! There’s finally someone who’s the same as me!” Lu Piao immediately gave out a big laugh.

Everyone stared at Lu Piao as if they were looking at an idiot. Lu Piao’s laughter immediately died as he realised the truth. He gave a disappointed look at Nie Li and said in a depressing tone, “Nie Li, you’re always pretending to be the prey and end up hunting the predator. It’s too boring!”

Back during the Holy Orchid Institute’s test, Nie Li had achieved a score of one hundred even, three times in a row, nearly making Shen Xiu spit blood. That scene still remained fresh in Lu Piao’s memory.

Nie Li shrugged. For things like the Sphere of Reversed Images, he had already played around with it numerous times back in his previous life during training. Although he couldn’t bring his strength over from his previous life, some skills regarding the control over energy were still in his memory. His control wasn’t something that an ordinary person could compare with. However in this test, he was only aiming to pass.

At that moment, a servant in the sky swept his eyes over Du Ze, Ye Ziyun, and the rest of the party and a trace of astonishment was shown. In general, young geniuses were only one in ten thousand and thus very rarely seen. So why did this group have so many geniuses gathered together?!

Many of them had reached five feet. Although they were slightly inferior compared to the earlier one who had reached seven feet, these people were obviously younger. Therefore, the extent of their future achievements still couldn’t be predicted.

Aside from this group of people, there were also many Patriarchs of powerful families who had reached three, four, and five feet. They could also be considered decent. However, those who were able to reach seven feet were basically nonexistent.

Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!

Those who weren't able to pass were sent back. When everyone first arrived, there were roughly one to two hundred thousand people. However, after this test, there were only a few thousand left.

The servant in the sky was obviously quite pleased with the results and nodded his head.

“All of you still here have passed the first test. Next, I will send all of you to the eighth layer of the Nine-Layered Deathlands. Once there, someone else will conduct the second test!” By the time the servant's voice died down, everyone had already turned into beams of white light and vanished.

The previously crowded seventh layer was instantly emptied. A brief moment later, countless demonic creatures materialised from thin air. This was the original appearance of the seventh layer.

That servant calmly floated in the sky and gazed into the distance, “I wonder if Master will be able to find a suitable candidate this time around?”

Eighth layer of the Nine-Layered Deathlands

In the wilderness, a few thousand people suddenly materialized out of nowhere. This piece of wilderness has dry cracks covering ground and flames that rose and licked the sky. A scorching heat bore down on everyone there. If they had been below Black Gold rank, they probably would have met their ends through spontaneous combustion.

Nie Li had been wondering about just what kind of place the Nine-Layered Deathlands would be. He understood a little, now that he stood before this scene. They should currently be somewhere in the Flaming Wastelands.

A powerful god's servant stood in the sky, wearing golden armour with golden colored wings extending behind him. He had a huge figure. The servants were only of Demigod rank; however, they had been granted power by the Master of the Nether Realm. Therefore, their strength was

incomparable to an ordinary Demigod rank expert's.

That servant swept his eyes over the few thousand people as he coldly said, "Although there will be no deaths in this round, still beware! This is the second stage! If you are careless, you may become permanently crippled! In this wasteland, there is a Black Infernal Tower. It is a tower that has been left behind by a powerful expert."

"Inside that tower are supreme black flames and all kinds of demonic beasts. Although the demonic beasts have been chained, they can still discharge powerful energy. You are to cultivate yourselves inside that environment for ten days. Those who can reach the anatta mental state 1 of cultivation will have passed the test!"

At the servant's words, some Legend rank and even Demigod rank experts showed perplexed expressions and were at a complete loss. The anatta mental state of cultivation? What was that?

"Reaching the anatta mental state of cultivation while surrounded by black flames, interesting!" The Demon Lord's brows twitched. He eyed the distant end of the wilderness, where an imposing tower stood, ignited by black flames. That must be the Black Infernal Tower that the servant had just mentioned!

*

1. Anatta is the Buddhist concept of "non-self".

Chapter 243: Black Infernal Refining

The Black Infernal Tower is located in the wilderness where the raging flames have scorched the surrounding rocks a fiery red color.

Cang Ming, Mu Ye, and Hua Huo observed the tower and looked at each other. They all had an unyielding expression on their faces. Since they were the direct disciples of their respective families, they had all heard of the anatta mental state before. Thus, they decided that there wouldn't be too much risk in attempting this trial.

Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!

Three figures separated themselves from the rest of the crowd and flew towards the Black Infernal Tower.

Following in their steps, the experts from the other various families also flew towards the tower.

The closer they got to the tower, the hotter it became, until the heat was simply unbearable. The energy from the Black Flames directly penetrated their soul realms and negated their cultivations. Those with weaker souls, even if they are Demigod rank, were unable to withstand it.

Some realised that the black flames weren't something they could withstand and quickly fell back.

However, there were those who forcefully endured and charged into the black flames. These people instantly issued miserable shrieks as their bodies instantly bursted into dark flames.

Nie Li couldn't help but sigh as he watched. These experts' souls just weren't tough enough. Forcing their way into the Black Infernal Tower would only damages their souls and leaves them permanently crippled.

"Let's go." Nie Li said with a glance over his party.

Nie Li and his group began moving towards the Black Infernal Tower.

Cang Ming, Mu Ye, and Hua Huo were the first to enter the Black Infernal Tower, with the rest following closely behind. There were roughly

five to six hundred people who couldn't withstand the black flames and retreated.

As Nie Li's party approached the Black Infernal Tower, they felt a searing wind blowing towards them. This breeze directly impacted their soul realms.

Even Nie Li felt his soul burning. He turned to his friends and asked, "How are you guys doing?"

Ye Ziyun shook her head and answered, "I'm fine!"

Xiao Ning'er, who was next to her, replied, "Me too!"

The rest responded the same.

Although the black flames burned strongly, Nie Li and company have been practising extremely advanced cultivation techniques. Therefore, in terms of soul strength, each of them were one in ten thousand talents. Therefore, despite the fact that they were surrounded by the intimidating black flames, they were still able to endure, unlike those who had previously set their soul realms ablaze.

The party gradually drew nearer to the towering Black Infernal Tower. This structure was divided into a total of seven floors. The higher the floor, the darker the flames would become. The flames on the first floor still carried highlights of vivid scarlet, but the flames of the top floor would be pitch black, like ink.

The purity of the flames at the highest floor shocked even Nie Li. He didn't know who had left those black flames behind in this Black Infernal Tower; however, he or she was definitely very powerful.

In the face of the brewing heatwaves, the group entered the Black Infernal Tower.

On the first floor of the Black Infernal Tower, there were many experts from various races sitting crossed-legged. These experts had entered the first floor and felt that their soul realms were on the verge of igniting; therefore, they didn't dare to proceed any further and immediately sat down on the floor to cultivate.

However, there were also people who had continued on to the second floor.

Suddenly, Duan Jian's body burst into black flames.

"Duan Jian! What's going on?!" Everyone was shocked as they shouted in concern and fear. They thought that Duan Jian was experiencing the same process like those who'd had their soul realms ignited!

As they watched Duan Jian's body burn with dark flames, the experts sitting in the main hall pitied him with their eyes. Another person was about to be crippled.

Unexpectedly, however, Duan Jian didn't have a pained expression; on the contrary, he had a look of joy on his face.

When they saw this, Lu Piao and the rest were dumbfounded. The others had been burned and tortured because their soul realms had been ignited. So why did Duan Jian look so happy?

"Duan Jian, you haven't gone insane, right...?" questioned Lu Piao.

Duan Jian glared at Lu Piao before turning his head to Nie Li and excitedly explained, "Master, I have no idea why, but these black flames seem to have a positive effect on my soul realm. Since we entered this place, I have been absorbing the black flames at an increasing rate, speeding up the strength of my soul realm!"

Nie Li nodded. Duan Jian inherited the Black Dragon's bloodline. Since Black Dragons were the masters of black flames, the fact that the flames here would benefit Duan Jian's growth was expected.

Duan Jian's entire body was shrouded in black flames. However, not only was he not issuing miserable screams like the others had done, he was leaping about in a bright mood. He looked so happy that the experts who were cultivating on the floor were shocked. Just who was that guy whose body was shrouded in black flames?

Standing on the first floor of the Black Infernal Tower, the members of Nie Li's party didn't feel any pressure at all. They discussed briefly before they decided to head for the tower's second floor.

They mounted the spiral stairs and circled upwards.

Nie Li, who was walking in front, felt the black flames growing stronger. With every step he took, the black flames would burn even more intensely, until they were so strong that even Nie Li had to take care and defend his soul realm.

Among the group members, only Duan Jian was looking very relaxed. In fact, he was so relaxed that he even quickened his steps. The purer the black flames, the more it would benefit his cultivation.

They continued to follow the spiral stairs upwards.

The moment Nie Li and his group stepped onto the second floor of the Black Infernal Tower, the experts of various races who were already there instantly turned their attention towards them.

Those who are able to enter the second floor amounted to only two or three hundred people.

These two to three hundred people can be said to be the elites of Nether City. They, more or less, know each other. However, they were unfamiliar with Nie Li's group.

After a brief moment, the majority of them retracted their gazes. The black flames on the second floor exerted heavy pressure on these people; therefore, they didn't have the heart to waste on investigating the newcomers.

Even Cang Ming, Mu Ye, and Hua Huo didn't dare continue upwards. They each quickly found a place on the second floor, sat down, and quietly began their cultivation.

Nie Li and his group also found a place where they could sit together and cultivated their soul realms.

Nie Li sensed something and turned his attention towards a spot some distance away, where he saw a demonic youth sitting. The youth had a ghastly pale face that made him appear as if he had been struck by some sort of illness and bloodshot eyes. Nie Li felt a powerful energy emanating from this demonic youth.

That degree of this energy had already surpassed the people from Nie Li's group.

The youth also sensed Nie Li's gaze and turned in Nie Li's direction.

After the two exchanged glances, the youth closed his eyes again and returned to his cultivation.

Starting a fight in the Black Infernal Tower was an unwise action. Because the black flames are constantly exhausting their energy, if a fight were to break out, someone could instantly end up devoured by the black flames.

Nie Li narrowed his eyes. He didn't know why, but he felt enmity radiating from that youth and, therefore, raised his guard.

"Master, all of you can cultivate at ease." Duan Jian said to their party. Inside the Black Infernal Tower, he didn't have to sit down like the others to enhance his cultivation. The black flames themselves had already greatly refine his physical and soul realm.

Indeed, with Duan Jian guarding, everyone was much more assured!

Nie Li nodded, closed his eyes, and begin training.

Following him, everyone else concentrated on their training.

Nie Li could sense the scorching aura from the surrounding black flames. From his previous life, he already knew what the anatta mental state was. However, in this life, he has yet to begin that sort of cultivation. However, stimulated by the black flames, it was indeed easier to cultivate this time around.

He allowed his entire body to be saturated by the dark flames and, bit by bit, constantly refining his body.

Nie Li's physical body was continuously strengthened. Stimulated by the black flames, the three types of Law Energies in his soul realm also surged violently.

Although they were three different types of Law Energy within his body, they were all under Nie Li's control; thus, they didn't clash with each other

as they condensed in the cultivation process.

Gradually, Nie Li entered into the anatta mental state: a tranquil and calm state. The burning sensation from the black flames have also lightened up.

His cultivation that had consolidated at 5-star Black Gold rank slowly began to head towards Legend rank. The jump from 5-star Black Gold to Legend rank was one of the harder ones during primary cultivation. However, after practicing the [Heavenly God] cultivation technique, using the Emperor Kong Ming's statement of truth, and controlling three types of Law Energy, Nie was aiming for a breakthrough. Very soon, signs of fracturing appeared in the wall to Legend rank.

Nie Li would soon reach Legend rank. Once he stepped into it, his cultivation level would undergo a huge change.

Aside from Duan Jian, everyone on the second floor of the Black Infernal Tower was quietly seated, cultivating their soul realms.

In the sky outside the Black Infernal Tower, the golden armour wearing servant was quietly observing.

“Among these people, there are some who aren't as simple as they look!” The servant could see everything that happened in the Black Infernal Tower. His gaze swept past Duan Jian and the others, finally stopping on the youth with the ghastly pale skin. “His talent should be the strongest among this batch! However, there are still a few who are quite close to him.”

His eyes swept past Nie Li, but didn't stop. From his point of view, Nie Li's talent was rather dull compared to Ye Ziyun and the others who sat beside him.

As Nie Li sat and cultivated, he sensed the soul realms of his friends connecting, rapidly forming a Soul Array. It was like a vortex, constantly sucking in the black flame's energy, increasing everyone's strength at a rapid rate.

Inside the Black Infernal Tower, the flames would incite their cultivation

and allow them to step into a whole new level!

This was the realm that countless people in Glory City have yearned for!

Chapter 244: Celestial Qilin

As Nie Li and his party concentrated on their cultivation, the Demon Lord slowly stood up.

At that movement, Duan Jian gripped his Black Flame Sword even tighter and coldly stared at the Demon Lord, prepared to engage him in battle at any moment. Duan Jian had keen perception and noticed the trace of enmity that had flashed through the Demon Lord's eyes when he made eye contact with Nie Li earlier.

The strength of this youth was deep and unmeasurable, but at the very least, he had definitely reached Demigod rank!

The Demon Lord had only glanced at Duan Jian before moving onwards to the third floor.

As he watched the Demon Lord leave, Duan Jian breathed out in relief. He sensed that the opposing party's strength was definitely not as simple as his cover. If a fight really broke out, Duan Jian didn't have very high chances of winning. However, since the other party only intended on heading for the third floor, there's no issue between them. It's better if they didn't start anything.

Just as the Demon Lord was leaving, Cang Ming stood up. His actions were unusually identical to the Demon Lord's, as he also headed for the third floor.

Cang Ming threw an enmity-filled glare at the Demon Lord. He could sense that the Demon Lord's strength wasn't inferior to his own. However, Cang Ming didn't take the initiative to cause trouble and only proceeded to the third floor ahead of the Demon Lord. Cang Ming was a competitive person who always yearned for first place. Therefore, he simply had to enter the third floor ahead of Demon Lord.

The Demon Lord's brows twitched, but he didn't fight Cang Ming, instead he followed behind. The two of them walked up the stairs and gradually disappeared.

To stay on the second floor was already a very toiling task, not to mention walking towards the third floor.

As everyone watched, Mu Ye and Hua Huo both stood up one after another and headed for the third floor of the Black Infernal Tower.

Some of the powerful families' Patriarchs could only obediently remain on the first floor. Although their cultivation had far surpassed Cang Ming and the rest's, the Black Infernal Tower's black flames completely negated their cultivation. Only those with powerful souls could proceed further.

Another dozen people stood up and headed for the third floor.

Nie Li's soul continuously drifted in place as he entered a realm that could be described as a mystery within a mystery.

"Infinite has no beginning, no beginning can have no end!"

This sentence constantly echoed in Nie Li's ears. As though encouraged by this chant, the vine in his soul realm sprouted more leaves and on one of the shoots, a flower bud condensed.

That bud swelled as though it would bloom at any moment.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Stirred by the chant, the three Law Energies constantly rammed the obstruction that blocked Nie Li's way into Legend rank, like a tsunami slamming on the reef.

Ommm!

A powerful ripple swept throughout his soul realm. The obstacle between Legend rank shattered into pieces and the Law Energies surged in, flooding out in all directions.

It still wasn't enough, even after filling Nie Li's soul realm. It moved like the tide towards Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning'er, and the rest of the group.

This energy was simply too vast and majestic.

Although Nie Li had only moved from 5-star Black Gold rank to Legend rank, the thickness of his Law Energy was ten times greater for someone

of his rank. The Law Energy also filled the soul realms of Ye Ziyun and the others.

Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning'er, and the rest who were cultivating suddenly felt a vast and majestic Law Energy squeezing their soul realms. They couldn't help furrowing their brows. Their Soul Realms were unable to admit such powerful Law Energy. Under its pressure, their soul realms expanded uncontrollably.

After a while, Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning'er, and the rest opened their eyes and gasped for breath in huge lungfuls. Each of them was completely drenched in sweat.

They were unable to handle such huge amounts of Law Energy coming from Nie Li. However, this also made their cultivation rise by leaps and bounds. Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning'er, and Du Ze had immediately jumped to 2-star Legend rank, while Lu Piao and the others had reached 1-star Legend rank.

They all looked towards Nie Li, who was still cultivating with his eyes shut, and couldn't help feeling a lingering fear in their hearts.

The capacity of Nie Li's soul realm was simply too terrifying. The overflowing energy alone was already enough to fill their soul realms several times over. If their soul strength wasn't as high as it was, their soul realms might have even exploded under the pressure.

"Nie Li really is a freak." said Lu Piao, sitting to the side. That surge of terrifying Law Energy just now had nearly taken his life.

Nie Li abruptly opened his eyes and a divine light shot out. The current Nie Li had already stepped into Legend rank, in addition to controlling of three types of Law Energies. Even if he faced a Demigod rank expert right this moment, Nie Li wouldn't be inferior to his opponent. Even he didn't know the exact level of his own fighting power.

Nie Li calmly said, "Let's head for the third floor!"

The terrifying aura that fluctuated from Nie Li's body startled many Demigod rank experts on the second floor. Those Demigod rank experts

couldn't help turn their attention towards Nie Li, their eyes containing deep astonishment and dumbfoundedness.

They could feel a dangerous aura emanating from Nie Li's body: something that even they couldn't withstand.

This man must definitely not be provoked! This was the first thought that crossed each Demigod expert's mind.

Under the watchful gazes of the Demigod rank experts, Nie Li and his group headed towards the third floor.

The third floor was only a few dozen meters in circumference. When Nie Li and his group stepped onto the third floor, a raging and deafening roar bombarded their ears.

This roar caused everyone's facial expressions to change as they felt their eardrums being on the verge of bursting. When they turned their eyes in the direction of that roar, they saw that the walls were densely packed with a network of spiderweb-like iron chains. And the center of it all was a gigantic demon beast, furiously roaring.

Once the demon beast noticed that someone entered, it angrily struggled to break free from its restraints. However, the inscription patterns on the iron chains began glowing as a powerful energy picked up the demon beast and threw it against the wall.

Nie Li raised his head to observe the creature. This demon beast looked somewhat like a cross between a deer and a tiger, with long pointy horns on its head. Its entire body was also covered in black scales.

"Nie Li, what kind of demon beast is this?" Ye Ziyun asked through her shock. She could vaguely sense that this demon beast held the attributes of lightning and fire.

Lu Piao and the rest were so scared that they were trembling. The might of this demon beast was extremely astonishing and exerted a terrifying pressure on them. If it this demon beast wasn't chained up, even with all of them together, they might not be able to defeat it.

Although this demon beast is chained here, it looked as though it could

break free at anytime. Therefore, none of them dared to be careless. Du Ze, Duan Jian, and everyone else took out their weapons and prepared to engage it in battle.

When he saw that demon beast, Nie Li unexpectedly laughed and said, “Du Ze, it’s your lucky day!”

“My lucky day?” Du Ze was a little puzzled.

Nie Li’s gaze turned to the demon beast as he lightly smiled and said, “This demon beast is called the Celestial Qilin!”

“So that’s a Celestial Qilin!” Lu Piao’s eyes lit up and glowed with desire towards the Celestial Qilin.

“So what if it’s called the Celestial Qilin?” Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning’er were a little puzzled as they looked at Nie Li, Lu Piao, and Du Ze.

“Du Ze’s soul realm has the Heavenly Thundercloud form. Therefore, this Celestial Qilin demon beast is the perfect demon spirit for him!” Lu Piao explained from the side.

With Lu Piao’s explanation, everyone then understood Nie Li’s reason for telling Du Ze that it was his “lucky day”.

Du Ze knew that the Celestial Qilin was the most suitable demon spirit for him. However, until today, he never knew what it looked like. So a Celestial Qilin looks like this.

However, this Celestial Qilin was too powerful. Even if it was chained in this place, there was still no one who could approach it, not to mention kill it and obtain its demon spirit.

Electricity radiated from the Celestial Qilin’s body and its fur stood up on end. Its frame was five to six meters tall, with terrifying bronze bell-like eyes that deterred all. It angrily took a few steps and glared at Nie Li and his party, trailing its chains behind.

“The people that came to the third floor ahead of us couldn’t have been eaten, right?” Lu Piao asked as he cringed.

“The Celestial Qilin is chained up. How could it have possibly eaten

anyone?” Du Ze rolled his eyes at Lu Piao and continued, “They probably went to a higher floor since it’s impossible to cultivate on this floor.”

“Nie Li, what is the level of the Celestial Qilin?” Lu Piao asked out of pure curiosity.

“This Celestial Qilin has yet to reach adulthood; therefore, this chain is able to bind it. As to what kind of level an adulthood Celestial Qilin is, even if I were to tell you now, you guys still wouldn’t understand it. Spiritual Gods can be considered Heavenly Fate Realm experts. Above the Heavenly Fate Realm, there is the Heavenly Star Realm, Heavenly Axis Realm, Dao of Dragon, and Martial Ancestor. Even the most worthless Celestial Qilin could cultivate up to the 6-Stage Dao of Dragon.”

At Nie Li’s words, everyone was stunned. Why were there still so many powerful realms above the Spiritual Gods? They originally thought that the Spiritual Gods were already the most powerful existences.

Previously, Nie Li didn’t tell them about the realms above Spiritual God because they hadn’t reached Legend rank yet; therefore, there was no point for them to know. As far as the experts of the Draconic Ruins Realm were concerned, Legend rank was only the beginning of real cultivation.

The power level of the Celestial Qilin blew Du Ze’s mind. Although the Celestial Qilin before his eyes had yet to reach adulthood, it still obviously had endless potential.

Nie Li went silent for a brief moment. Although the current demon beast that Du Ze had integrated with was also one with a God level growth rate, it simply wasn’t comparable to the Celestial Qilin whatsoever. Especially since the Celestial Qilin was extremely compatible with Du Ze’s soul realm.

Du Ze was one of Nie Li’s closest brothers. Since such a great opportunity to obtain the Celestial Qilin for Du Ze has presented itself, Nie Li will absolutely not let this chance slip by.

However, the Celestial Qilin before them wasn’t something that could be dealt with so easily!

The power of the Celestial Qilin was undoubtedly formidable. Even if it hadn't reached adulthood, it still wasn't something that an ordinary Demigod rank expert could confront.

Yu Yan sat on Nie Li's shoulders and asked with concern, "Nie Li, you're really planning on fighting that Celestial Qilin demon beast?"

Chapter 245: Soul Seal

The corner of Nie Li's mouth turned up in a light smile as he looked upon the Celestial Qilin. Since this Celestial Qilin is at least a few thousand years old, it must be extremely intelligent, right?

“Old fella, since you've been eavesdropping for so long, you should also submit your opinion!” Nie Li spoke to the chained Celestial Qilin.

At Nie Li's words, everyone was at a loss. Just who was Nie Li talking to?

Suddenly, a solemn voice boomed from the Heavenly Qilin, “Brat, you plan to kill me and seize my demonic spirit! Hmph, hmph! Well, aren't you naive? Do you think it's possible just by yourselves?”

Everyone was shocked and could only stare blankly when the Celestial Qilin suddenly opened its mouth and spoke comprehensive words.

This was the first time any of the others had witnessed a demon beast speaking in a human language.

Among the group members, only Yu Yan remained calm, as she already knew some things about the Celestial Qilin species. However, obtaining the demonic spirit of this Celestial Qilin would not be an easy matter. Even if all of them were to work together, they still might not be able to fight the Celestial Qilin on equal grounds.

Nie Li calmly walked a few steps forward and calmly stared at the Celestial Qilin. “Being trapped by the Black Flames Prison inscription patterns isn't too comfortable, right?”

“Comfortable or not, what has it got to do with you?” The Celestial Qilin snorted.

“Among the demon beast clans, the Celestial Qilins can be considered the strangest among them. They are solitary creatures who keeping no friends. Within their bodies is a treasure that all demon beasts yearn for: the core. You are trapped here because you have yet to reach adulthood and the Celestial Qilin core in your body has yet to fully take shape. I wonder who chained you here to nurture your core?” Nie Li looked at the

Celestial Qilin as he lightly smiled.

A chilling light flashed across the eyes of that Celestial Qilin as he looked down at Nie Li, “Human, what do you want?”

The Celestial Qilin’s never expected Nie Li to see through itself so thoroughly and wondered about the origins of Nie Li.

“I can break you free.” Nie Li stared at the Celestial Qilin as he continued patiently and systematically, “Are you willing to be imprisoned here? To be killed like an animal and have your core seized?”

“Brat, who are you calling an animal?!” The Celestial Qilin furiously roared as lightning bolts crackled throughout its entire body.

“Right now, what’s the difference between you and livestock? You’re being kept here until you’ve reached adulthood and formed your core, then you’ll be slaughtered!” Nie Li smiled as he looked at the furious Celestial Qilin. It was his plan to anger the Celestial Qilin.

The Celestial Qilin furiously roared, “Brat, I know what you guys are planning! You also intend to kill me to extract my demon spirit. What is the difference between you and those people? Why should I listen to you?”

“It’s true that I’m after your demon spirit, but I’m not interested in killing you. We can use a grey area method. If you are willing to form a Soul Seal with my friend here, your body will change into a demon spirit and enter my friend’s soul realm.” said Nie Li.

At Nie Li’s words, Celestial Qilin laughed as he said, “Turn my entire body into a demon spirit, what is the difference from being killed? You humans think you are all very cunning, trying to trick me. You think I’ll be tricked so easily?!”

Nie Li lightly smiled, “Of course there’s a difference. If we kill you and steal your demon spirit, once the master dies, you will also be destroyed. If a Soul Seal is formed and you voluntarily turn into a demon spirit, you will keep your consciousness. Once your master dies, you will be freed. The lifespan of a human is only a hundred years. Compared to the endless lifespan of Celestial Qilins, it can’t be considered much.”

At Nie Li's words, Celestial Qilin froze for a brief moment as he rolled his eyes. What Nie Li had just said was indeed a rather attractive opportunity for him.

Du Ze furrowed his brows. He felt that there was an issue with this method. What if the Celestial Qilin decided to betray him one day? Du Ze glanced at Nie Li and saw how confident his friend looked. Nie Li must have a card up his sleeve. Thus, Du Ze didn't voice his concerns.

"Very well, I'll agree to your conditions!" The Celestial Qilin quickly replied.

"Then, I'll need some of your blood first," said Nie Li.

The Celestial Qilin furrowed his brows as he asked, "What do you need my blood for?"

Nie Li lightly said, "Without your blood, how am I going to form the Soul Seal?"

The Celestial Qilin moved back and forth as he coldly growled, "Are you bluffing me? I have never heard of a Soul Seal that allows the physical body to transform!"

Nie Li shrugged. "Just because you don't know, doesn't mean it doesn't exist. There are thousands of secret techniques in this world, plenty of which you're unaware of!"

"Don't think that I don't realize the truth! You're trying to trick me. Either way, I won't give my blood to you!" The Celestial Qilin roared, "Unless you can think of a different method!"

The blood of a Celestial Qilin is extremely precious and contained their inheritance. Under normal circumstances, the physical body of a Celestial Qilin is extremely powerful and extremely difficult to cut or penetrate. Therefore, it's almost impossible for ordinary people to obtain the blood of a Celestial Qilin. In addition, the Celestial Qilin wouldn't freely give its blood to just anyone.

The Celestial Qilin demon beasts are intelligent and very cunning. Nie Li is aware of this, just as he was aware that the Celestial Qilin was putting

on this act just for show. Earlier, the Celestial Qilin had only agreed so quickly because it probably intended to harm Du Ze after the Soul Seal was formed. In that way, it could regain its freedom faster. However, Nie Li had countermeasures in case such a thing happened. He requested the blood of the Celestial Qilin first so they could restrain it if necessary.

However, the Celestial Qilin was extremely cunning and had probably sensed that Nie Li has ulterior motives as well. Therefore, it was extremely unwilling to hand over its blood.

“If that’s the case, then we can’t come to an agreement!” Nie Li looked at the Celestial Qilin with an expression of deep meaning.

“So what if we can’t come to an agreement? Regardless, I won’t give my blood to you!” The Celestial Qilin snorted, “What can you lot do to me? At most, I’ll just stay here. You want me to become your demon spirit? Fat chance! If I could break free of these chains, none of you would be able to escape. I would tear all of you to shreds!”

The Celestial Qilin relied on its powerful brute strength and did not regard Nie Li and the rest as a threat. Bolts of lightning also constantly puffed out from its nose. If it hadn’t been for the binding array on the chains, just the lightning itself would be able to turn Nie Li and his group into ashes!

“Nie Li, just give up if it’s really impossible.” Du Ze said towards Nie Li, as he sensed the terrifying aura of the Celestial Qilin. At their currently level, they were still too weak and wouldn’t be able to lay a finger on the Celestial Qilin.

Nie Li shook his head and said, “It’s not easy to find a Celestial Qilin. So no matter what, I will help you to get him as your demon spirit!”

Nie Li looked at the Celestial Qilin before him, narrowed his eyes, and said, “If that’s the case, then don’t blame me for forcing you to submit!”

The Celestial Qilin violently stomped its feet and said, “Hmph! Ignorant humans, you want to force me to submit with only your power? Hysterical! I’ve killed millions of humans like you in the past, or at the very least, hundreds of thousands. Even if I’m trapped here, what could you possibly

do to me?”

“You said it yourself!” Nie Li snorted. Since the Celestial Qilin has massacred so many humans before, Nie Li decided he would no longer be civil. He gave Duan Jian a glance and said, “Duan Jian, give me some of your blood!”

“Yes!” Duan Jian didn’t have the slightest hesitation as he bit his arm, allowing fresh blood to flow from the wound.

Although Duan Jian’s physical body is very powerful and made it difficult for foreign material to penetrate his body, it was easy if he used his own teeth to bite it. He quickly filled a basin with blood.

Nie Li took Duan Jian’s blood and began to draw some mysterious inscription patterns on the floor.

The design circled around the Celestial Qilin.

“What sort of inscription patterns are these?” Lu Piao and the rest asked out of curiosity.

“Duan Jian’s blood contains the energy from the powerful black flames. These inscription patterns can collect a portion of the black flames in this tower to this location!” said Nie Li. When he finished the last stroke, terrifying black flames rapidly gathered in his direction.

With more and more black flames converging together and creating a huge amount of pressure with a terrifying heat, the Celestial Qilin started to thrash fretfully and unstably. His greatest fear was the black flames in this tower. That was also the reason why that human had chained him here!

The blazing black flames constantly roasted and scorched the Celestial Qilin demon beast.

The temperature rose higher and higher.

To think that this brat had actually managed to gather the black flames! Now, there will definitely be much to suffer for! Even though the room temperature was rapidly increasing, the Celestial Qilin’s breath still

burned hotter. However, asking him to submit to this kid was absolutely impossible!

At the same time, on the ninth layer of the Nine-Layered Deathlands, a group of people conversed among themselves as they sat in an exquisite yard. By the table was a puddle of spring water that reflected the scene inside the Black Infernal Tower.

Everything that occurred in the Black Infernal Tower was known to this group of people.

Xiao Yu stood behind a black robed expert, lowered his head, and whispered in the ear of that black robed expert, "Father, I mentioned earlier that this person's insights towards inscription patterns has already surpassed my own and you didn't believe me. Now do you see?"

"This person's insight towards inscription patterns is truly extraordinary. Furthermore, his talent is also extraordinary!" The black robed expert nodded as he looked at the six people in front of him. Those six were bending over the puddle, their attention completely concentrated on the scene before them.

"Ambassadors, in the past, none of you made a decision. However, this time, I wonder if any of you are pleased with this batch of geniuses? However, please don't forget our agreement. The first disciple is to be chosen by my Divine Feathers Sect!" The black robed expert lightly smiled, "In the last confrontation with the Demon God Sect, ruled by the Demon Sage, our Divine Feathers Sect suffered the most. Therefore, I hope that all of you will let us pick first!"

The six people in front of the black robed expert exchanged glances before one of the beautiful women, who wore a white robe, smiled and said, "We already agreed on it earlier, and we will certainly follow our agreement. All of us here made our way out of the Tiny World, where we originated from. Although we have chosen different sects, there is no need for us to be so formal and be guarded against one another.

People from the outside world are incapable of entering the Tiny World. Only those who have once left the Tiny World could return. However, the

large sects of the Draconic Ruins Realm have been recruiting talents from the Tiny World for a long time. As ambassadors, these six are in charge of the selection process.

*

1. In Chinese stories, rolling one's eyes means that the person is thinking carefully. The gesture shows absolutely no disrespect, unlike in American culture.

Chapter 246: Stewed Demon Phallus

Although these people belonged to different sects of the Draconic Ruins Realm, they all originated from the Tiny World. Therefore, it could be said that they still felt some camaraderie amongst themselves.

One of the white bearded elders sighed with sorrow. “The Demon Beast clan from the Tiny World was provoked by the Demon God Sect, which led to the massacre of humans and other living creatures out in the main world. Because of that event, the main world has not borne very many talented experts for almost ten millennia. Only a few other realms, like the Dreamcloud Realm, have had a few talents appear. Regardless, none of this makes much of a difference to the sects that each of us belong to. It’s as if someone tried to put out a burning cart of firewood with just a cup of water.”

The black robed expert laughed, “The Draconic Ruins Realm is vast and boundless, with countless other small worlds out there that can be used to recruit talented younger generations. Those fears are groundless. Even if the Demon God Sect is more powerful at the moment, if our sects were to join forces, they would no longer carry the advantage.”

“If you put it that way, I suppose are correct,” the white bearded elder sighed and lapsed into silence.

“I wonder which one from this batch has caught the eye of the Nether Master?” The beautiful woman smiled as she asked the black robed expert.

The black robed expert is naturally the Master of the Nether Realm. The general populace assumed that the Nether Master was the one who controlled Nether City; however, that wasn’t the case. The Nether Master was only the face of the group; behind him, there was a total of seven other experts.

These seven experts often recruited talents from various races and referred them to the major sects of the other realms, such as the Divine Feathers Sect.

At the inquiry of the woman, Xiao Yu couldn't help looking at the Nether Master. Xiao Yu also wanted to know his answer.

The Nether Master pondered for a briefly before saying, "That youth called Nie Li."

"Oh?" A hint of astonishment flashed over the beautiful woman's face as she said, "Although the boy named Nie Li does have deep insight concerning inscription patterns, in terms of talent, he's still a far cry from that white clothed youth. That white clothed youth's talents are exceptional. According to my conjectures, he should have the fabled Supreme Physique!"

The remaining five experts were also a little puzzled at the Nether Master's choice. In their eyes, the white clothed youth was definitely the best choice.

"If the Nether Master doesn't want that genius, then it's an opportunity for my Heavenly Note Sect!" The beautiful woman gave a charming smile.

The smooth and emotionless voice of the Nether Master responded. "We don't necessarily have to choose the ones with the best talent. I sense that this youth is also exceptional."

Although the others still have no idea why the Nether Master chose Nie Li, they didn't doubt the Nether Master's opinion.

A white haired elder turned to the beautiful woman and smiled, "After the Nether Master's turn it's the Heavenly Note Sect's. Ling Yun, you're going to choose that white clothed youth?"

"If I don't choose him, then would everyone let me select two people?" The beautiful woman named Ling Yun pursed her lips as her eyes filled with expectation.

"Oh? The Divine Note Sect will also pass over the white clothed youth?" The remaining few looked at Ling Yun, a little astonished. They previously thought that Ling Yun would definitely pick that white clothed youth. After all, didn't he have the greatest amount of talent from this batch?

"At my age, if I were to choose a handsome youth as my disciple, I'm

afraid people would gossip. I sense that the two girls beside that youth aren't bad. Why don't you give those two girls to me?" Ling Yun smiled like a flower as she continued "With two girls as disciples, I could also have intimate chats with them."

"Ling Yun is quite calculating. One for two, not a bad exchange." The white haired elder laughed and continued, "Since Ling Yun already has such intentions, then we have no reason to object!"

"It seems that the white clothed youth will go to my Hidden Cloud Sect!"

"Then I'll take the one with the Black Dragon's bloodline!"

Inside the Black Infernal Tower, Nie Li and the others were entirely unaware that every single action of theirs was being observed and that their group has already been divided amongst those people.

As time elapsed, the Celestial Qilin demon beast's endurance wore away under the intense burning of the black flames. It opened its mouth and cursed, "You little shits! If you have the guts, come and fight me instead! Let's see if I don't tear all of you to shreds, you sons of b*tches! Cowards who don't have the guts to fight me, using only underhanded tactics..." The Celestial Qilin streamed profanities nonstop.

"I've never seen a divine beast with a mouth as rotten as yours!" Du Ze said, a little dejectedly. Was he really going to have to make a pact with a Celestial Qilin that had such a rotten mouth?

Nie Li has no idea how this Celestial Qilin was raised and where it learned so much profanity. However, he couldn't be bothered about such things before he subdued it. After all, it's not easy to find a Celestial Qilin demon beast!

The Celestial Qilin cursed for half an hour straight before its mouth finally dried up. The horrifying black flames continued to burn and looked as though it was trying to roast the creature. Although it has a powerful body, the black flames in this tower weren't ordinary flames.

Nie Li appeared to be very calm. "In the meantime, we can resume our cultivation. It won't be long before we get to see a roasted Celestial Qilin."

The demon beast finally couldn't stand the burning anymore and gave in. "Brat, why don't we discuss the terms again?"

"Give me your blood first, then we'll talk." Nie Li lightly replied. "Otherwise, there's nothing to discuss."

The Celestial Qilin furiously snorted, "Giving you my demon blood is an absolutely impossible request! If I burn to death, then you guys can only dream about my demon spirit! I will definitely destroy it before I die!"

"You're welcome to!" Nie Li shrugged and said, "So what if we don't manage to take your demon spirit? You've killed so many of our kind that killing you here can also be considered serving justice. Although it's a pity that we won't be able to obtain your demon spirit, I've heard that every part of the Celestial Qilin is a treasure: demon scales, demon palms, demon beard, demon phallus, etc. I've heard somewhere that the demon phallus [1] of the Celestial Qilin is great nourishment!"

[tl: [1] = In traditional Chinese medicine, the phallus of certain animals is used as treatment for male impotence. also called penis.]

At Nie Li's words, Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning'er's faces flushed red as they inwardly thought, 'Nie Li is too vulgar.'

Lu Piao's eyes lit up as he quickly moved to Nie Li's side and asked, "Demon phallus? What's that? Are they really great sources of nourishment? How do you eat it? Stewed? Roasted?"

Xiao Xue glanced at Lu Piao and said, "If there really is such a thing as a demon phallus, you should give it Lu Piao!"

At Xiao Xue's words, Nie Li, Du Ze, and the others all gave Lu Piao strange looks and tried to hold back their laughter.

Lu Piao's face was blank for a moment before he finally understood. His face turned red as he said, "Hey, don't misunderstand! I absolutely do not have any medical problems associated with this! I won't take the demon's phallus anymore! You guys can have it!"

As the Celestial Qilin heard the group's conversation, it felt a chill run down its crotch and couldn't help clamping its legs shut. "You bunch of

despicable and shameless people! I'm really infuriated now! Even if I die, I won't let you get away with it!"

Lu Piao narrowed his eyes as he looked at the Celestial Qilin and said, "Sure! Before you die, you should destroy your demon phallus along with your demon spirit!"

At the words of Lu Piao, everyone couldn't stop laughing. Lu Piao was really too ruthless with that move.

The Celestial Qilin's face grew dark. Why did he have to encounter such a bunch of rogues? He thought about his own death and how his demon phallus was probably going to get stewed by someone. The mood that followed this though couldn't simply be described as "depressed". To think that a divine beast like itself would actually meet its end in such a manner!

Why hasn't he reach adulthood yet? Why is he locked here?!

Otherwise, how could he possibly have been rendered to such a miserable state by the likes of Nie Li and his group?

Way back when, he had massacred countless experts, especially many Demigod rank experts. If he could kill a hundred, then he would be able to use his killing aura to refine his core and step into the Heavenly Fate Realm. However, he was beat up by an insane old man and was locked in this Black Infernal Tower. Thereafter, he never saw the light of day and continued to be burned by the black flames. Now, even Nie Li and his fellow brats were bullying him. It really was an example of "a tiger landing in the plains and was being bullied by a dog" [2].

[tl: [2] = Chinese idiom. A tiger has come out of its mountain habitat and become trapped in the plains. It is so much of a disadvantage that even a dog could bully it.]

As he thought about his miserable circumstances and about his demon phallus being stewed after his death, the Celestial Qilin finally submitted. He said in a low voice, "I admit defeat, we can discuss the terms again!"

"There's nothing much to discuss. Hand over your demon blood first. Otherwise, we have nothing to say!" Lu Piao said as he arrogantly pointed

at the Celestial Qilin.

“Fine. I will hand my blood over, but you have to disable this inscription pattern array first.” The Celestial Qilin said as he gasped for air.

“Agreed!” Nie Li withdrew the inscription pattern array and stared at the Celestial Qilin demon beast.

The Celestial Qilin rolled its eyes and asked, “Where are you going to put the blood?”

“Use this!” Nie Li took a basin out from his interspatial ring and tossed it over.

The Celestial Qilin knew that Nie Li could reinstate the inscription pattern array at any time. It pondered over its situation a little, then bit its left forearm, and allowed the blood to flow down into the basin.

“Here’s the demon blood. How are you going to lay the Soul Seal?” The Celestial Qilin probed.

“I have to use the demon blood and lay the Soul Seal on your body!” said Nie Li.

“Since you have to lay the Soul Seal directly on my body, why don’t you come over?” The Celestial Qilin’s heart was filled with joy, but he remained calm.

“Sure I can go over, but you have to kick the demon blood over first. The blood of a Celestial Qilin is some excellent stuff. When your body transforms later, there won’t be any more demon blood. We have to first collect few basins full of it!” said Nie Li. How could he not know what the Celestial Qilin is planning? It obviously wanted him to get closer so that it could seize him.

The Celestial Qilin was indignant. “Absolutely not! Our demon blood is extremely precious. How can you guys be like this?!” The Celestial Qilin couldn’t figure out what Nie Li was planning; therefore, he didn’t dare hand his blood over.

Lu Piao snorted as he watched, “Kick your demon blood over quickly.

Otherwise, do you want to say goodbye to your demon phallus?”

The Celestial Qilin felt extremely depressed. He hated it the most when people threatened him with his demon phallus!

He swept his eyes over Nie Li and the rest and could only submit in the end. He kicked the basin over.

The basin of demon blood fell between Nie Li and the Celestial Qilin, at about three meters distance. The Celestial Qilin raised its head to the group and said, “I carelessly kicked it too lightly. I can no longer reach it, so you guys have to get it yourself!”

Chapter 247: Soul Seal

Nie Li raised his head towards the Celestial Qilin and slightly narrowed his eyes.

This Celestial Qilin was just too cunning. With the control that Celestial Qilins have over their strength, there was no way that it would make such a small mistake. It was definitely trying to lure them in by using the basin as bait.

“Isn’t this easy to solve?” Lu Piao took out a whip and coiled it around the basin that contained the demon blood, trying to pull it over.

Suddenly, a bolt of lightning descended and the whip burst into bits.

The corner of the Celestial Qilin’s mouth turned in an almost unnoticeably cold smile. As it feigned innocence, it said, “So everything within three meters of me is guarded with a chain prison! Even I was unaware of that!”

Everything within five meters was under the Celestial Qilin’s control, so why should it let Nie Li and his party have an easy time of getting the demon blood?

“Nie Li, this Celestial Qilin is doing this on purpose.” Yu Yan reminded beside Nie Li’s ears.

“I’m aware.” Nie Li nodded. How could he not know that all of this was only a little game that the Celestial Qilin was playing?

Nie Li glanced at the Celestial Qilin before him and lightly smiled, “If that’s the case, then I guess I’ll have to get it myself!”

He slowly moved towards the Celestial Qilin.

“Nie Li, be careful!” Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning’er couldn’t help worrying about him. Approaching the Celestial Qilin is an extremely dangerous thing to do.

“Rest assured, Nie Li knows what he’s doing!” Du Ze smiled from the side. He understood Nie Li too well. How could Nie Li possibly fall for such

a small trick?

Nie Li slowly moved towards the Celestial Qilin. Seven meters, six meters...

As the Celestial Qilin watched Nie Li, who was about to enter its domain, a kind of uncontrollable delight filled its heart.

After a brief moment, Nie Li stopped right at the five meter mark and not a step closer. He looked at the Celestial Qilin.

The Celestial Qilin's pupils shrank. Nie Li's actions were obvious; he was telling the creature not to try anything funny because he had already seen through its intentions.

The Celestial Qilin inwardly snorted. So what if you've seen through it, I still refuse to believe that you can obtain the basin of my demon blood!

Suddenly, Nie Li rapidly transformed into the Fanged Panda, opened his mouth, and spat a black sphere and a white sphere towards the Celestial Qilin.

"Hmph! You have no other option but to use force to snatch my demon blood? So what?" The Celestial Qilin snorted and spat a bolt of lightning towards the Yin-Yang Blast. Even if it is imprisoned, its strength still isn't something that could be withstood by an ordinary Demigod rank!

Boom!

The lightning landed on Nie Li's Yin-Yang Blast and it instantly exploded. A huge shock wave swept outwards.

The moment the Yin-Yang Blast exploded, Nie Li tossed a Draconic Bomb and rapidly switched to the Shadow Devil and charged towards the demon blood.

"Trying to snatch my demon blood? Fat chance! Since you've entered my range, don't think about leaving!" The Celestial Qilin snorted. It widened its mouth, and spat out a lightning ball.

Ye Ziyun and the others watched in suspense and proceeded to release their own techniques.

An icicle and a wind blade flew towards the Celestial Qilin to distract it.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The attacks landed on the Celestial Qilin but they were no different from a tickle, inflicting no harm to it whatsoever. The Celestial Qilin's physical body was simply too powerful!

"Roar!" The Celestial Qilin raged and began spitting out lightning bolts.

Suddenly, a Draconic Bomb landed inside its mouth and an explosion sounded as the bomb exploded. However, due to the powerful physique of the Celestial Qilin, it was only pushed back a few steps, still uninjured.

Nie Li moved as fast as lightning, swept down with his right hand, grabbed the basin of demon blood, and threw it towards Du Ze and the rest.

When it saw this, the Celestial Qilin roared in rage and aimed a countless amount condensed bolts of lightning at Nie Li. Although Nie Li managed to toss the demon blood out of range, he himself could only dream of escaping!

Nie Li watched the storm of lightning bolts that was almost upon him and sensed the energy that wanted to tear him to shreds.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The devastating lightning rained down and devoured Nie Li's figure.

"Hmph, hmph! That kid is definitely down!" The Celestial Qilin believed that it was impossible for Nie Li to have escaped from that situation!

As everyone else watched, their hearts were held with the utmost anticipation. With Nie Li's current cultivation, such a terrifying thunderstorm wasn't something he could withstand.

The Celestial Qilin didn't intend to kill Nie Li. The thunderstorm was only meant to make him lose consciousness. Nie Li was obviously the leader of the group. If the Celestial Qilin could hold Nie Li hostage, then the others would naturally follow.

The frantic shower of lightning finally calmed down.

However, when the Celestial Qilin looked, that area was empty.

“How is this possible?!” The Celestial Qilin tossed its head in rage and stomped heavily. Bursts of lightning bolts bombed indiscriminately as it searched for Nie Li’s location. However, it was unable to sense Nie Li’s location.

A brief moment later, Nie Li’s figure gradually materialised on a spot seven meters away.

Earlier, when the Celestial Qilin attacked him, Nie Li executed the void ability and entered void-form. Therefore, the Celestial Qilin’s attacks didn’t land on him.

“How did you manage to escape?” The Celestial Qilin eyed Nie Li as its heart became filled with an unwilling sense of defeat.

“You don’t have to know that.” Nie Li lightly laughed. The Shadow Devil demon spirit was an extremely rare demon spirit that was rarely encountered. Many of its combat abilities were unknown to others. Although this Celestial Qilin has lived for a long time, its knowledge of other demon spirits didn’t appear to be very wide. At the very least, it didn’t know of the Shadow Devil demon spirit.

“Nie Li, we have the basin of demon blood. What are we going to do with it?” Lu Piao asked as he held up the basin.

“Pass it to me,” said Nie Li as he lightly smiled. He took the basin of demon blood from Lu Piao and started drawing some inscription patterns.

Mysterious designs began to fill the ground.

The Celestial Qilin observed the inscription patterns and shifted impatiently as it looked at Nie Li and said, “You won’t go back on your word, right?”

Could it be that Nie Li didn’t plan on letting the Celestial Qilin go even after he obtained its blood and was trying to kill it instead?

“Naturally, I keep my word, unlike you. If we use your demon blood to lay the inscription pattern array, we will be able to restrain you if you try

to hurt us. I will also use your demon blood to draw a Soul Array connecting you and Du Ze. From today onwards, your physical body will transform and be merged with Du Ze's soul realm. However, don't even think about hurting him. The Soul Array can only be removed by Du Ze. In order to grant you your freedom, from today onwards, you must guard him faithfully!" said Nie Li. For the sake of Du Ze's safety, Nie Li had to take precautions.

"What if he dies of natural causes?" The Celestial Qilin questioned irritably.

Nie Li shrugged and said, "Then, I'm not sure what'll happen. Anyway, that's the situation."

The Celestial Qilin was depressed. However, as a tiger trapped and bullied by hounds, what else could it do? It could only accept its fate. However, Nie Li's terms were still quite generous. After all, a human's lifespan wasn't that long. After Du Ze dies, it would regain its freedom, right? After all, a death is like a candle being extinguished. As long as it didn't offend De Ze, then Du Ze should have no reason not to release it upon his death.

"Very well then. We have a deal. I will do my best to protect him. However, when his lifespan comes to an end, he has to release me!" The Celestial Qilin demanded, after a brief moment. Compared to being trapped in the tower and slaughtered after its core was formed, it was much better to lower its head and follow a human for a hundred years.

Du Ze proudly stood and seriously said, "I, Du Ze, have always kept my words. If you follow me for fifty years, when the time comes, no matter what happens, I will release you!"

"Okay!" Upon hearing this, the Celestial Qilin agreed straightforwardly. In comparison, he felt that Du Ze was easier to deal with than Nie Li. He could see that Du Ze was a rather honest person.

As he watched the Celestial Qilin lower its head, Nie Li was finally assured. Once Du Ze integrated with the Celestial Qilin, he would definitely be able to accomplish astonishing feats. Even if it was only for

fifty years, it would be enough for Du Ze. After all, the cultivation technique that Nie Li gave him was the powerful [Heavenly Qilin] cultivation technique.

Inside the Tiny World and among the Legend ranks, Nie Li was able to take care of the majority of issues that arose. However, if they intended on travelling to Draconic Ruins Realm, then the situation would become far more dangerous. Even if they all reach the Heavenly Fate Realm and gather many fate souls, it would still be all too easy for them to lose their lives.

When that time comes, it's entirely possible that Nie Li won't be able to protect all of them. Therefore, Nie Li hopes to help Du Ze and the others raise their strength as high as possible to prepare for such dangers in the future.

Nie Li's enemy is the powerful Sage Emperor!

Faced with that kind of enemy, Nie Li didn't dare to allow the slightest negligence. From the very beginning, he had to work on perfecting his plan to fight the Sage Emperor. In this life, Nie Li couldn't walk his old path anymore. Although he possessed astonishing strength in the past, that was him alone. In this life, he must have his friends grow as well.

The inscription patterns on the floor issued a dazzling light and formed into inscription pattern chains that bound the Celestial Qilin demon beast until it was unable to move an inch. Nie Li walked to the side of the Celestial Qilin and used the demon blood to draw the rest of the Soul Array on its body.

He then dipped some demon blood and dotted it on Du Ze's forehead. A dazzling light suddenly emitted from it.

The demon blood on the Celestial Qilin's body also glowed and covered its entire body. The creature's physical form slowly faded to a translucent form before becoming transparent. Towards the very end, it turned into a streak of light and shot into Du Ze's forehead.

Du Ze's eyes immediately glowed with two divine lights that contained the concepts of both lightning and flame.

“All done.” Nie Li lightly smiled. Now that Du Ze has subdued the Celestial Qilin, his strength will definitely experience a huge surge.

Chapter 248: Confrontation

If they were to journey to the Draconic Ruins Realm in the future, then every ounce of strength his companions are able to gain means more power to protect themselves!

“Let’s try and move up another floor!” Nie Li said after a brief moment. The others who’d gone ahead of them should’ve already reached the higher levels of the Black Infernal Tower. Therefore, their group should also catch up and take a look.

When Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning’er, and the rest of the group reached the third floor, they found that they could still easily endure the pressure. They only felt a slight pressure, except for Lu Piao and Xiao Xue; however, those two could still endure and could probably continue another floor up.

They ascended the stairs as a group.

At the same time, in the ninth layer of the Nine-Layered Deathlands.

The Nether Master, Ling Yun, and the other experts were astonished. They had just witnessed Nie Li subdue the Celestial Qilin and integrated it with Du Ze.

“The Nether Master’s perception is indeed extraordinary. The inscription patterns that he used seems to be some kind of secret Soul Seal technique that should only appear in the Draconic Ruins Realm. Even someone of my level couldn’t come in contact with it. I wonder where he obtained it from?” Ling Yun’s eyes were bursting with curiosity as she wondered how many more secrets Nie Li was hiding.

The remaining experts were muttering to themselves. Although Nie Li’s talent is incomparable to the white clothed youth’s, the methods that he exhibited were very astonishing.

The Nether Master glanced at the grey clothed middle-aged man as he lightly laughed. “I must congratulate brother Tian Hun instead. The youth next to mine has integrated with the Celestial Qilin demon beast. The creature will slowly transform his bloodline and turn him into a supreme

genius!”

The expert named Tian Hun, who was sitting next to the Nether master, was bursting with joy in his heart. Although the Celestial Qilin chained in the Black Infernal Tower had yet to reach adulthood and form its core, integrating into Du Ze’s body would still turn him into a supreme genius. Before this, he didn’t think very highly of Du Ze. But now, his opinion of Du Ze has undergone a drastic change.

“Haha, it’s all thanks to you!” Tian Hun cupped his hands as he chuckled.

In the Draconic Ruins Realm, the master and disciple are considered one. If someone betrays his or her master, that person would be named a traitor by all the large sects and pursued until death. Once a master establishes a relationship with the disciple, it would become a very stable and reliable relationship. If the disciple achieves glory in the future, the glory would also reflect on his or her master and allow the master to obtain high status within the sects.

That was the reason why these powerful experts wanted to snatch disciples from the Tiny World. Although they themselves were considered supreme existences within the Tiny World, their positions in the Draconic Ruins Realm’s sects weren’t very high.

“I wonder what surprises that youth will bring me?” The Nether Master observed Nie Li’s figure through the puddle of water, his face carrying a trace of a smile.

The fourth floor of the Black Infernal Tower

There were already dozens of people on this floor of the tower. Cang Ming, Mu Ye, and Hua Huo, who have been competing so intensely earlier, were all present. However, the pale faced, white clothed youth wasn’t on this floor.

Could that youth have gone to the fifth floor of the Black Infernal Tower?

Just as Nie Li and his party reached the fourth floor, Cang Ming’s eyes

moved away from the next set of stairs that led upwards. In his gaze was anger and an unwillingness to admit defeat. In this selection exam for the Master of the Nether Realm, he had been aiming for first. However, he just witness a person heading to the fifth floor, while he himself had been forced back multiple times due to the intense black flames.

This meant that the strength of Cang Ming's soul was far from that guy's!

Just as Cang Ming was about to give up hope, Nie Li and his group came trudging up the stairs. He couldn't go up to the fifth floor and the amount of people coming to the fourth floor was steadily increasing. Therefore, he would seem very mediocre in this floor!

Hua Huo and Mu Ye also opened their eyes, glanced at Nie Li, and turned away. They were also unable to step onto the fifth floor and everyone currently present on the fourth floor was a competitor of the same level. Not to mention that the other party was such a large group: they were a little shocked.

Just where were these people from? Why haven't they seen them before?

After reaching the fourth floor, Lu Piao, Xiao Xue, Wei Nan, and the rest could no longer hold up, whereas Du Ze, Ye Ziyun, and Xiao Ning'er still looked like they had a little energy left; however, they were also incapable of heading even higher in the tower. The only ones remaining were Nie Li, Yu Yan, and Duan Jian who appeared to endure effortlessly.

The entire fourth floor was blazing with black flames that made Lu Piao and the rest feel as though their entire bodies were boiling.

"You guys remain on this level. I will head up to the fifth floor to take a look around with sister Yu Yan." Nie Li said towards Du Ze and the rest. He then glanced at Duan Jian and said, "Duan Jian, you'll remain on the fourth level to protect them!"

"Yes." Duan Jian obeyed with respect.

Nie Li raised his head and glanced at the spiral staircase that led up. Could there be strange things hidden within the fifth floors and above?

“Nie Li, be careful!” Everyone warned out of concern.

“Yeah.” Nie Li nodded as he headed towards the fifth floor.

As he watched Nie Li’s actions, Cang Ming snorted from a distance, “How could the fifth floor of the Black Infernal Tower be so easily ascended?”

Earlier, when he tried to go further, he felt the black flames intensify with every step he took. At the sixth step, he was forced to retreat.

All the others tried as well, but no one could surpass Cang Ming’s record

The moment Nie Li put his foot on the first step, he instantly felt a blazing heat wave roll towards him. He raised his head and looked up the stairwell. It seems that reaching the fifth floor of the Black Infernal Tower really isn’t such an easy feat!

As Nie Li prepared to continue his ascension, everyone else in the fourth floor directed their attention over to him. They wanted to see just how far he could go, but didn’t believe that he could actually enter the fifth floor. Up until now, the only one who was able to accomplish it was that white clothed youth. Everyone else was far from it!

Under everyone’s watchful gazes, Nie Li continued step by step.

Second step, third step...

With every step he took, Nie Li felt the black flames surge with its terrifying pressure. He wondered how exactly that white clothed youth accomplished such a feat?

Could that person’s soul strength actually be that strong?

What Nie Li didn’t know was that the Demon Lord has been constantly practicing the Spiritual Constellation technique and, therefore, was suffering from the pain of having his soul burned every day. Therefore, the strength of his soul has already reached an unimaginable stage. Adding the fact that he has the Supreme Physique, these black flames don’t amount to much before the Demon Lord.

Nie Li furrowed his brows. Since there was someone who was able to

step onto the fifth floor of the Black Infernal Tower, then he himself must not be inferior!

As Nie Li moved up step by step, Cang Ming and the rest fixed their eyes on him. When Nie Li reached the fifth step, they were already utterly shocked and couldn't believe that Nie Li could still continue upwards.

The sixth step, seventh step.....

Cang Ming had disbelief in his eyes. To think that there were actually two people who had stronger souls than himself!

For a long time, he had been named the number one genius of Nether City, so he simply couldn't understand where these two popped out from. They made him feel utterly defeated.

Mu Ye and Hua Huo also spilled curiosity from their eyes. They also have no idea where Nie Li and that white clothed youth came from. To think that their talents were actually this shocking.

With every step Nie Li took, he refined his own mental state. Each step seemed to become a profound concept for him as he continued to absorb the black flames.

As for Yu Yan, she was simply overjoyed; once she entered the Black Infernal Tower. Since she had originally cultivated the Law of Fire, the surrounding black flames moved as if they were being sucked into a bottomless whirlpool.

As long as she has enough Law of Fire, her divine body will continue to grow stronger!

"Sister Yu Yan, do you know who left this Black Infernal Tower behind?" Nie Li asked. There were many things he couldn't understand about this place.

Yu Yan's mind drifted off as she replied, "Speaking of the Black Infernal Tower, its history is even longer than the Nine-Layered Deathlands'. Back in the extremely ancient times, there were two experts who gained insight on the legendary unbounded profound insight and fought over some object. Even the Spiritual Gods could only look on and didn't dare to join

the fray. It seems that these two experts simply appeared from nowhere, then disappeared the same way. Rumor has it that one died, while the other was wounded. This Black Infernal Tower is the treasure that escaped their hands. When this treasure landed here, the entire surrounding plains were transformed into a blazing inferno.”

“Unbounded profound insight?” Nie Li furrowed his brows. Could those two experts be the disciples of Emperor Kong Ming and have fought over the inheritance of the Emperor?

“No one could move this Black Infernal Tower from where it fell. Thereafter, some Spiritual Gods made use of it and turned it into a training ground.” Yu Yan continued, “As for the Celestial Qilin demon beast, I have no idea who locked it here.”

Nie Li nodded, clearly understanding why.

To have the strength that could leave even the Spiritual Gods in awe, Emperor Kong Ming was indeed extraordinary.

There were a total of five disciples who inherited the will of Emperor Kong Ming. If one was dead, didn't that mean that only four were left? However, this was also a bad news; although one is dead, that also meant that the other has become even stronger.

Killing each other over the inheritance of Emperor Kong Ming. If he kills the other inheritors, he would obtain their unbounded profound insights.

A thought flashed through Nie Li's head as he recalled that insane old man in the Abyss Prison Realm. There was a likely chance that the insane old man was one of the inheritors. Since he was constantly loitering around the stone and was repeating that chant, he had probably gained some insight and become one of the inheritors!

As to why the others hadn't killed Nie Li himself yet, he thought of a possibility. The level of his unbounded profound insight was still too shallow. Therefore, it wasn't worth killing him yet!

Just like the Celestial Qilin, there wasn't any worth in killing the creature before it reached maturity. Once it reached adulthood and

formed its core, it would become a priceless treasure.

As he thought about it, Nie Li couldn't help feeling his back become covered in a cold sweat. Unknowingly, he had stepped into a plot.

"The current me is still too worthless to you. However, I'm afraid that in the future, you'll regret letting me live." A light flashed through the depths of Nie Li's eyes. It seems like he has to hurry his trip to the Draconic Ruins Realm in order to raise his own strength.

Fifth floor of the Black Infernal Tower

Once Nie Li climbed up to the fifth floor of the Black Infernal Tower, his gaze fell to the center of the chamber where the white clothed youth sat cultivating.

The white clothed youth sensed someone and abruptly opened his eyes, making eye contact with Nie Li.

The two people stayed where they were without a word.

Aside from Yu Yan, who was hiding in Nie Li's sleeve, there was only the two of them on the fifth floor of the Black Infernal Tower.

Chapter 249: Probe

Nie Li could sense a terrifying aura emanating from the other party.

A violent wave of energy surged towards him, even stronger than before. The other party's cultivation has probably advanced even faster after he reached the fifth floor of the Black Infernal Tower.

Just as Nie Li was about to sit down and cultivate, the white clothed youth suddenly stood up and shot numerous black chains towards Nie Li from all directions.

Acting already without a word?

Sensing the chains bearing down at him, Nie Li quickly leapt away.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The entire fifth floor was engulfed in a berserk amount of energy.

"I never imagined that we would meet here." The white clothed youth coldly smiled, but didn't slow the attacks from his hand.

"This is also rather unexpected for me, Demon Lord." Nie Li coldly snorted as he glared at the Demon Lord.

"So, you've already guessed who I am!" The Demon Lord said as his hands quickly formed a seal. His body rapidly transformed into a gigantic demon that was about five to six meters tall with eight arms. He waved his huge fists, containing the Law of Hell, towards Nie Li.

"If I couldn't even guess that much, then I'd be really stupid!" Nie Li was secretly astonished as he looked at the Demon Lord who had merged with his demon spirit. Nie Li never thought that the demon beast that the Demon Lord integrated with would actually be the extremely rare Eight-Armed Darkhell Fiend. That kind of creature only appears in the Hell Realm. It has extremely powerful strength and is also tended to have a multitude of frightening combat abilities. Overall, it was a rather mysterious and unknown creature.

Even Nie Li himself only knew of a few of its abilities.

Nie Li could sense that the Demon Lord's insight on the Law of Hell has already reached an extremely frightening level, he's only a step away from a Spiritual God!

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The Law of Hell exploded all around. One of the attacks suddenly landed too close to Nie Li and the huge impact mercilessly struck his back and sent him flying.

A trace of blood leaked from the corner of Nie Li's mouth and he felt as though his internal organs were going to explode. He leapt up, landed on the wall, and issued a furious roar towards the sky. The Laws of Light and Darkness rapidly gathered and formed into black and white light spheres.

Yin-Yang Blast x10!

Woosh! Woosh!

The black and white spheres of light revolved around each other as they flew toward the Eight-Armed Darkhell Fiend.

When the two spheres of light collided, a massive explosion resounded as the Demon Lord became engulfed in the powerful blast. Even Nie Li himself was swept away by the Yin-Yang Blast's formidable power.

A Yin-Yang Blast x10 like that could even kill a Demigod rank expert!

"Is he dead?" Nie Li crossed his forearms to block the shockwave that was rippling towards him. He raised his head, unsure if the Demon Lord had died. After all, he was still unclear of the Demon Lord's true strength.

Before the power of the Yin-Yang Blast had settled, the large Eight-Armed Darkhell Fiend suddenly materialised next to Nie Li. His movements were so fast that even Nie Li couldn't react in time. The Eight-Armed Darkhell Fiend grabbed his right leg with two of its arms and ruthlessly smash him against the ground.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The strength of that Eight-Armed Darkhell Fiend were inexhaustible as he constantly lifted Nie Li up and smashing onto the ground.

It's simply impossible to withstand this terrifying energy and Nie Li felt as though his internal organs were about to explode as his body rapidly shrank and turned back into his human appearance.

Plop Plop

Black and white wings grew from his back as huge white bones arm guard were formed with Law of Death on his arms, withstanding the attacks of that Eight-Armed Darkhell Fiend.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The two figures left afterimages as they exchanged moves in the fifth floor of the Black Infernal Tower.

The frightening shockwaves wreaked havoc to their surroundings.

If the Black Infernal Tower wasn't so sturdy, or if it was some other ordinary tower instead, it would've definitely been torn apart by the rampant energy.

"I have to admit that your talent is very frightening. To think that you've actually gained insights on three types of Law Energy! However, compared to my Supreme Body, you're still lacking too much. Destiny has decided that you're not on par with me!" The Demon Lord furiously roared as the Eight-Armed Darkhell Fiend's body turned scarlet red as its strength rose by another level.

Nie Li could sense the frightening pressure bearing down on him. The Demon Lord was definitely the most powerful opponent he has faced so far in this life. With only his current strength, he was still no match for him.

Prison of Ten Thousand Souls!

The Demon Lord roared in rage, raised his fist, and attacked Nie Li. His fist seemed to be holding countless souls that wailed in grief. The horrendous pressure bore down, layer by layer, as if it would crush everything to dust.

In his heart, Nie Li was shocked. This energy was simply too powerful!

He immediately used the Law of Death and formed layers of bone walls between them.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The bone walls were destroyed one layer after another.

Nie Li tried to search for a weakness in the Demon Lord's technique; however, the Demon Lord was simply too powerful. His control over his energy has already reached a level of perfection that not even Nie Li could rival.

Sensing that Nie Li was being overpowered, Yu Yan, who has been hiding and watching this whole exchange, couldn't endure anymore. She waved her hand and a wall of flame gathered in front of Nie Li. In addition, countless chains of flame materialised that snaked and slithered towards the Demon Lord.

The Demon Lord's Prison of Ten Thousand Souls broke through Nie Li's bone walls and slowed a little when it came in contact with Yu Yan's fire wall. Upon sensing the fire snakes slithering towards him, the Demon Lord waved all eight arms and grabbed them.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The fire snakes exploded.

"So your helper is finally willing to show herself!" The Demon Lord took several steps back and the corner of his mouth curled into a cold smile.

Nie Li wiped a trace of blood from the corner of his mouth. Although he still has a few methods to preserve his own life from the Demon Lord, if the battle dragged on, there wouldn't be any chances of winning. The Demon Lord was simply too powerful! Furthermore, Nie Li could sense that the Demon Lord was still hiding powerful demonic energy within his body. If that energy was released, the end result would definitely be frightening, to say the least.

Yu Yan flew into the sky as she coldly glared at the Demon Lord before her. She was prepared to go all out at any moment. However, within Yu Yan's heart, even she understood that it might not be a sure fight against

the Demon Lord.

Suddenly, the Demon Lord's body shrank and reverted to his original appearance. He looked at Nie Li and said, "From this battle, I can at least confirm that you're not a Spiritual Constellation expert. I wonder, what methods you used to acquire your current cultivation and knowledge? You've piqued my interest. Today, I'm not in a rush to kill you. Instead, I'll wait to see what level you'll reach in the future!"

From the very start, the Demon Lord had no intention to kill Nie Li; he was only trying to probe his strength.

"Whether or not you can kill me at all is still the problem, isn't it?" Nie Li's brows twitched as he bluffed, trying not to appear as the weaker one. Although his current strength was only at Legend rank, he has countless other secret techniques that could push his potential to the limit. He was still capable of dealing with the Demon Lord. It's just that he was unsure of how many cards the Demon Lord still has up his sleeve; therefore, Nie Li himself didn't need to risk all of his own cards either, for the moment.

"Oh? You're pretty confident!" The Demon Lord narrowed his eyes and gave Nie Li a once-over. Although Nie Li's raw strength was weaker than his, he could sense that Nie Li still has many cards hidden up his sleeve.

This was also why he gave up on trying to kill Nie Li. His cultivation was teetering at the most crucial point; therefore, there was no need to waste even more effort on unnecessary people.

The Demon Lord eyed Yu Yan, who was floating in the sky. If he guessed correctly, the tiny woman should be a Spiritual God who had reconstructed her body. Her strength was also unmeasurable.

The Demon Lord thought inwardly to himself, 'I should head to the Draconic Ruins Realm first before worrying about anything else.'

On the fifth floor of the Black Infernal Tower, the situation was in deadlock. Both Nie Li and the Demon Lord resumed their cultivations separately. Although there were still traces of enmity between them, neither of them took any action.

This kind of situation must make the anatta mental state even more difficult to reach!

The ninth layer of the Nine-Layered Deathlands

The Nether Master and the rest were discussing quietly among themselves.

“The talent of these two are extraordinary! Even the demon spirits they’ve integrated with are extremely powerful! It seems almost impossible to divide the two in terms of superiority!” Tian Hun laughed.

“I’m afraid not. The white clothed youth should be slightly stronger. However, the other one’s strength isn’t weak either!”

Ling Yun slightly furrowed her brows. She could see that both Nie Li and the Demon Lord had reserved some of their strength.

Xiao Yu was listening from the sidelines. From the beginning he felt that Nie Li was not an ordinary person. He believed that if Nie Li and the Demon Lord had continued their fight, it would be nearly impossible for anyone to predict who would win or lose. From a young age, Xiao Yu had followed his father to the Divine Feathers Sect to cultivate. Now, for the first time, someone from the Tiny Word had piqued his interest.

“I never thought that Yu Yan would also appear.” Ling Yun smiled.

Tian Hun took a sip of the tea as he lightly said, “Yu Yan is just a lower Spiritual God who should still be unaware of the Draconic Ruins Realm.”

Among the seven of them, aside from the Nether Master, none had ever cared to show themselves, even for the great war that occurred between the Spiritual Gods. Therefore, Spiritual Gods like Yu Yan and the rest shouldn’t know of their existences!

The Nether Master pondered for a brief moment before saying, “Although Yu Yan is only a lower Spiritual God, when she was attacked by so many experts during the great war between Spiritual Gods, none of them could extinguish her soul. In the end, she was forced to hide herself in the Black Spring. She’s also the only Spiritual God that the demon clan can’t rest easy with. In my opinion, why don’t we let her follow her

companion into the Divine Feathers Sect and see what happens?”

“You can make the decision on that matter.” The remaining experts replied with a light smile.

Suddenly, the Nether Master sensed something as his a radiant light suddenly flashed across his eyes.

“A guest has come to our Nether Realm. Let us meet him!” said the Nether Master as he turned into a black fog and rapidly disappeared.

“A guest?” Xiao Yu glanced towards the direction his father disappeared from with a puzzled expression. Just who was the guest that his father spoke of? He glanced at the faces of the remaining six experts. Everyone had a chilly expression. Perhaps, could it be...?

Chapter 250: Zhu Long

On the eighth layer of the Nine-Layered Deathlands, a dark cloud shrouded the entire area and a pressuring presence was layered down, giving off a suffocating feeling. Even the golden armored god's servant couldn't help backing off. A mysterious energy extended itself towards the Black Infernal Tower.

This energy was filled with a frightening bloodlust.

As this energy extended towards the Black Infernal Tower, it was intercepted by a second formless energy.

Boom!

A terrifying explosion resounded throughout the entire eighth floor of the Nine-Layered Deathlands.

The Nether Master materialised from thin air and fixed his gaze on the space before him. "Zhu Long, why didn't you inform us that you were coming?"

A handsome man slowly emerged from within the dark cloud. He stood high in the sky as a faint white light radiated from his body, like a firefly in the darkness.

"Nether, I never thought that we would meet again so soon." The man that the Nether Master had called Zhu Long had a face that was as cold as ice and brows that seemed as if they had been chiseled in.

"I wonder what your business is in coming here?" The Nether Master stood in the air in a very calm and tranquil manner.

"Ming, back in the day, you sheltered the humans who entered the Nether Realm, and we, the demon clan, didn't bother you over it. It wasn't because we were afraid of you; we were just trying to avoid wrinkling our harmony. I know that the Divine Feathers Sect is backing you. In the Spiritual City of the Draconic Ruins Realm, the Divine Feathers Sect suffered great losses due to the Demon God Sect. You're aware of how serious it was, and yet you are still planning to continue the battle with my

demon clan inside the Tiny World?!”

The Nether Master gave Zhu Long a look of disdain and said, “Regardless of how lively the fight is outside, what does it have to do with us? This is the Tiny World. No matter how strong the Demon God Sect is, they’re unable to enter this realm. At least within this Nether Realm, I still hold some degree of authority. The Nine-Layered Deathlands also falls under the jurisdiction of my Nether City. Regardless of how intense the fight is out there, it is all unrelated to me. But inside the Nether Realm, no matter how strong your demon clan is, you’ll still have to abide by the rules of the Nether Realm!”

Zhu Long looked at the Nether Master as he coldly snorted, “And what if I don’t abide by them?”

“Then I’m afraid I’ll have to kick you out.” The face of the Nether Master was hidden under a black cloth; therefore, his expression couldn’t be seen. Throughout the entire Nether Realm, endless quantities of Law Energy surged like a storm, giving off a suffocating pressure.

The Nether Master had been operating in the Nether Realm for tens of thousands of years. Thus, the abundance of Law of Nether here was several tens or possibly even several hundreds fold that of other places. Within this Nether Realm, the Nether Master was the absolute ruler!

Zhu Long laughed wildly, “Hahaha! Ming, you’re indeed just as arrogant as you used to be! However, today’s situation is far from it how it was back then. If you’re still being stubborn, then don’t blame me for getting impolite. As long as you hand over Yu Yan, who you’ve been hiding in the Nether Realm, I can let this matter go. Otherwise...”

“Zhu Long, how dare you be so arrogant in my Nether Realm! Just exactly which of us did you say was the more arrogant one?” The Nether Master coldly stared at him.

The Law Energies of both parties began to contest against one another. The entire eighth floor of the Nine-Layered Deathlands brimmed with the excess power of the two Law Energies. The explosions caused by their collisions engulfed all of the Nether Realm.

“It seems your cultivation rose by quite a bit since our previous exchange!” Zhu Long’s mouth curled into a chilling smile as an endless torrent of Law of Ice turned his surroundings into ice dragons. They issued roars of rage and charged at the Nether Master.

“The same goes for you.” Numerous black spears filled with the Law of Nether materialised around the Nether Master and flew towards Zhu Long.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Havoc wreaked throughout the eighth floor of the Deathlands, turning everything into ruins.

A terrifying explosion swept over the ground. Some of the demon beasts on the eighth floor who couldn’t escape in time were engulfed by the blast.

On the eighth floor of the Nine-Layered Deathlands, only the Black Infernal Tower still stood intact. The servant who wore the golden armour was also overpowered by the auras of the two experts who represented the pinnacles of cultivation. As he was swept away by the explosion, his golden armor shattered into pieces and wounds appeared all over his body.

Both Zhu Long and the Nether Master didn’t move an inch as they stood in the sky. With just the confrontation of their Law Energies, the Law of Ice proceeded to cover the entire floor in a layer of thick ice, instantly turning it into a frozen world.

The ice energy constantly attacked the Nether Master.

The Nether Master slightly furrowed his brows. Once his Law of Nether gathered together, it only occupied one third of the total space. Zhu Long’s strength has risen so far that it surpassed his previous imagination. At his current level, the Nether Master was already no longer a match for Zhu Long.

Suddenly, a thought flashed through the Nether Master’s mind. He stared at Zhu Long and asked in a solemn voice, “You’ve already

congealed the seven lotuses?”

Zhu Long coldly said, “Correct! Nether, if you are willing to swear allegiance to me, this Tiny World can be ruled by just the two of us. If you still insist on this pointless resistance, then I’ll have no choice but to remove you!”

The Nether Master coldly snorted, “If you’ve congealed the seven lotuses, then you are indeed invincible compared to the others in the Tiny World. However, it still won’t be easy to control the entire Tiny World!”

“Haha! Are you saying that you’re still capable of causing some turbulence to my plans?” Zhu Long wildly laughed. Suddenly, he sensed two other auras and his expression changed. He stared at the Nether Master, “You’re not alone?”

“Naturally,” replied the Nether Master casually.

“Fine. I must admit that I’ve underestimated you. Since you’re not alone, I won’t be able to do anything to you, for now. But my demands are still the same. If you hand over Yu Yan, we will join with you and completely control this Tiny World. All the resources here will belong to us. But if you persist on going against us, after I’ve subdued the Spiritual Gods of the other races, where do you think you lot could still run to?”

“Zhu Long, your train of thought is too simple. Even if you’re practically invincible in this Tiny World, do you really think that you can control the entire Tiny World alone? My Nether Realm naturally has its own means of self-defense; how can you expect the other two great realms to not have the same? There are still experts from the Abyss Realm and the Lava Realm. Do you really think that you can subdue them? Even though you’re unable to enter the human race’s Dreamcloud Realm, you still plan to dominate the entire Tiny World?” The Nether Master shook his head and laughed, “I’m too lazy to fight with you. Since there isn’t any benefit in doing so, as long as you don’t step into the Nether Realm, then we’ll each mind our own business. However, if you attack, my Nether City isn’t without worthy experts!”

Zhu Long took a long look at the Nether Master. It seemed it was

impossible for him to bring back Yu Yan this time. He issued a cold snort.

“The woman Yu Yan can remain here for the time being. But sooner or later, I will have her captured and taken back!”

After speaking, Zhu Long’s figure gradually disappeared without a trace.

Sensing that Zhu Long’s aura had disappeared, the Nether Master allowed a trace of blood to flow from the corner of his mouth. In the confrontation of Law Energies just now, he had suffered some injuries.

“Are you alright?” Ling Yun appeared beside the Nether Master.

The Nether Master shook his head as he said, “Zhu Long is getting stronger and stronger. If I had known that he would one day be this powerful, I would’ve exert all my power to kill him back then. Now that he has congealed the seven lotuses, I’m afraid that even if the seven of us were to work together, we might not be able to defeat him! He doesn’t know our limits and is worried that we might have some cards hidden under our sleeves; therefore, he didn’t dare to be rash. Otherwise, he definitely wouldn’t have let this matter off so easily.”

Tian Hun also appeared by the Nether Master’s side. “I never thought that he would be so strong already. I fear that there isn’t anyone in this Tiny World who could keep him in check.”

The four others didn’t follow. No one knew if Zhu Long would return; therefore, it’s best if they don’t show their full strength.

“In the previous battle between the Divine Feathers Sect and the Demon God Sect, I died three times. Otherwise, I wouldn’t have been overpowered by him to such a degree,” the Nether Master said in a solemn voice, “We have to restore our strength as fast as possible. Otherwise, I fear that this Tiny World will end up ruled by him.”

The three figures disappeared into the sky.

Fifth floor of the Black Infernal Tower

The two people who were in a confrontation were unable to enter the anatta mental state. After all, that state wasn’t easy to reach. The Demon

Lord stood up and glanced at Nie Li and Yu Yan.

Nie Li also opened his eyes and gave a guarded stare at the Demon Lord, prepared to face an attack at any moment.

The Demon Lord casually glanced at Nie Li and said, "Are you intending on following me to the sixth floor of the Black Infernal Tower?" A chilling bloodlust emanated from the Demon Lord.

Nie Li shrugged, "I intend to go later!"

The Demon Lord calmly stood up and circled up the stairs, heading for the sixth floor. Nie Li could sense that the Demon Lord was struggling with every step. The black flames continued to pour into the Demon Lord's body. However, he still managed to confidently make his way up the stairs.

"Be careful. Try not to get roasted," Nie Li's voice drifted to the Demon Lord as he walked away.

The Demon Lord's steps paused. As he coldly turned his head back towards Nie Li, he looked at him with eyes bursting with murderous intent. Then he turned back and continued upwards.

"I was only reminding you out of goodwill, yet I was treated with hostility instead. This guy is really dull." Nie Li remained seated as he resumed his attempts to comprehend the mental state. Since the Demon Lord was already heading to the sixth floor of the Black Infernal Tower; that meant that he could finally cultivate in peace.

Gradually, his consciousness drifted and entered into a profound state within a profound state. His soul slowly emptied out as if he was soaring into the clouds and was riding the fog. Vaguely, Nie Li could see the shape of an egg suspended in the air. The egg was filled with cracks and seemed like it held a type of deep energy that sucked people in.

Nie Li could sense that this egg concealed a frightening and powerful creature. An unknown and mysterious ripple of energy gradually spread out. A deep sense of bloodlust and killing intent was blasted towards him.

In his previous life, Nie Li could be considered experienced and

knowledgeable. He was aware that what he felt now was the power concealed in this creature's bloodline. Its ancestors experienced countless bloodbaths and the killing aura had been passed down to this one.

This kind of killing aura even caused Nie Li to feel fear. He wondered what kind of terrifying creature would appear when he hatches this egg!

Credits

Translator: [Thyaeria](#)

Epub: [Estevam](#) / [dotNOVEL](#)